

Chapter 701 Don't Want It Anymore

“Enough of your nonsense!” said Kang Li. “We don’t have time! If we don’t beg Lin Group for forgiveness now, you’re not the only one who’s doomed! I’ll be doomed and my entire family will be doomed, do you understand?”

The entire Kang family was doomed too?

These words like a tub of cold water that rained down from the sky and onto Yang Ming, making his body shudder instantly.

“Why are you still daydreaming?! Look for Lin Group! Give them the data they want!”

Chapter 701 Don't Want It Anymore

Kang Li slapped Yang Ming hard across the face.

Yang Ming didn't dare to say anymore. He scrambled out of Kang Li's office and ran back to the research lab.

He was so shaken, it was as if he had really seen a ghost.

He ran like crazy back to the lab and wanted to ask the receptionist for a way to contact Lin Group. But he couldn't find the receptionist at all.

"Where's she? Where's the receptionist?!" Yang Ming was going crazy. He was so anxious and so afraid. Time was tight and he didn't

Chapter 701 Don't Want It Anymore

even have a way of contacting Lin Group. If he couldn't get to them, he was really doomed.

The driver had said that if he was too late, then they might not want the data anymore. That was as good as killing him!

"Deputy Director Yang," the receptionist ran out from the bathroom and looked apologetic. "Deputy Director Yang, I was just about to look for you."

She took out her resignation letter. "This is my resignation letter, I quit."

She left the letter there and also left behind Yang Ming, who was in a daze

Chapter 701 Don't Want It Anymore

and on the verge of tears.

“A way of contacting Lin Group!” He suddenly remembered what he needed to do and started yelling, but the receptionist had already left.

Yang Ming was really going to cry. He grabbed at his messy hair and felt like he was getting closer and closer to dying.

.....

Jiang Ning and the rest had just finished eating and they were leisurely having tea at a teahouse owned by the Gao siblings.

“Is that Yang Ming really going to

Test Ad

① Opciones para vida más sana



ABRIR

Chapter 701 Don't Want It Anymore

personally come here with the data?" Lin Yuzhen still couldn't believe it.

It wasn't that she didn't believe Jiang Ning. She didn't believe someone like Yang Ming would be so agreeable.

Besides, the ones backing Yang Ming was clearly that international brand, Ceyranka, and they were bent on taking revenge for stepping on them the last time to enter Shenghai's market.

"I think he will," said Gao Bin first. He had absolute faith in Jiang Ning.

Even if Jiang Ning said that a pig could climb a tree or could fly, he would believe it.



Chapter 701 Don't Want It Anymore

"I think so too," Gao Yali nodded as well.

She had begun to realize what Jiang Ning meant earlier.

Different circles had different rules, so the solution to problems were different as well.

The illegal circle looked at who was stronger and who could outlast the rest in a fight. But the legal circle looked at who had more power and authority, and who could command others!

They looked at who was richer!

It was obvious that Jiang Ning was

Bravol Novel

📣 • Aldem mentioned you: 📣 • @..



Like

Reply

incomparable within the illegal circle. But it was also clear that Jiang Ning's power within the legal circle was not weak either. Gao Yali was an intelligent woman and could spot some of these things.

Out of all of them, only Lin Yuzhen felt that it was impossible.

"Wifey, why don't we bet on this," Jiang Ning said with a laugh. "If that fellow comes with the data, what would you do?"

"What would I do?" Lin Yuzhen bit her lips. Of course the best case scenario was for Yang Ming to deliver the data here, since that was what she wanted. "If you turn out to



Alimentos más saludables contribuyen a vivir una vida mejor.

Test Ad

ABRIR

Chapter 701 Don't Want It Anymore

be right, then I'll satisfy a small request of yours."

"Just a small request, don't go too far," she quickly added on. She was afraid that she would not be able to fulfil what Jiang Ning thought of.

Gao Yali's face started to redden. She had clearly misinterpreted what Lin Yuzhen meant.

Gao Bin coughed a few times and looked away. He pretended to drink his tea but he was still listening attentively.

"Alright!" said Jiang Ning. "If I turn out to be right, then within the next week, you are not to fight with me for



Alimentos más saludables contribuyen a vivir una vida mejor.

Test Ad

ABRIR

Chapter 701 Don't Want It Anymore

tidbits. Deal?”

“Deal!”

PFFT...

Gao Bin spat out all his tea towards Gao Yali and nearly smudged her makeup. She glared at him murderously.

Just after they reached an agreement, the person in charge at the teahouse walked over to them and said politely, “Young Mistress, someone named Yang Ming is here and he asked if Miss Lin is around. Do you want to let him in?”

Lin Yuzhen froze when she heard



Alimentos más saludables contribuyen a vivir una vida mejor.

Test Ad

ABRIR

Chapter 701 Don't Want It Anymore

this.

Was he really here?

And so quickly?!

How was Jiang Ning so amazing? He said that Yang Ming would deliver the data here and he really did.

So she couldn't snatch tidbits away from Jiang Ning for a week?

She was still happy anyway!

With this data in hand, Lin Group could create a new product for them to enter the northern market.

She was about to tell the staff to let

Test Ad



Alimentos más saludables contribuyen a vivir una vida mejor.

ABRIR

Chapter 701 Don't Want It Anymore

Yang Ming in, but Jiang Ning shook his head and refused to let him in.

“Tell him that we don't need it. We don't want their data anymore. Lin Group can collect the data and analyze it ourselves, and we don't mind waiting another few more months.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



south **Test Ad** eting.nowonli
Market to the south s

OPEN

Chapter 702 Global Data

Yang Ming was supposed to come personally and beg. Since he hadn't begged yet, Jiang Ning wasn't letting him in.

Jiang Ning never allowed any negotiation. Everything he said had to be followed to the letter.

"Yes, Mr Jiang," replied the man in charge at the teahouse and went off to reply Yang Ming.

Lin Yuzhen and the rest looked at Jiang Ning and knew that since Jiang Ning wanted to teach Yang Ming a good lesson, they weren't going to object. In any case, this data was theirs for sure.

Chapter 702 Global Data

With this data in hand, Lin Group would be able to successfully create a new product with their latest technology. This would be their greatest weapon to enter the northern market.

Yang Ming was standing at the entrance to the teahouse and feeling very antsy.

Jiang Ning didn't conceal his whereabouts. Otherwise Yang Ming would never have found him no matter how hard he tried, and could only wait for death to befall him at home.

When he saw the man in charge walk out, he stood up and smiled

Chapter 702 Global Data

sheepishly as he asked politely, "How is it? Will CEO Lin see me?"

In the past, he wouldn't even have cared about some fellow in charge of a teahouse. But now Yang Ming kept a very polite face on.

"I'm sorry, they said that they don't need the things from you. Please leave."

Yang Ming's face instantly paled.

He quickly said, "No! Please don't make me leave!"

"Please, I beg you, help me to put in a good word! Just let me go in! I just need to see them!"

Chapter 702 Global Data

“Humph!” The man in charge scoffed. “Who do you I am? Do you think I can do you such a favor? Besides, why should I?”

Yang Ming swallowed hard.

“Let me in and I’ll beg them myself! Please? I beg you! I’m begging you!”

He was just short of kneeling down now. He pulled a card and stuffed it secretly into the pocket of the man in charge. “Please help me! Please!”

The man in charge raised an eyebrow. He didn’t say anything and walked back in. Yang Ming finally let out a sigh of relief.

Test Ad

Simple, affordable marketing

OPEN

Chapter 702 Global Data

After a while, the man in charge came out again. "Please go in."

Yang Ming patted his chest and thanked the man in charge profusely. He took a deep breath and quickly ran in.

The man in charge took out that card he received earlier and also patted his own chest. It was a card for \$500,000, and Jiang Ning said that was their bill for the day.

Yang Ming stood in their room like a child who had done something wrong. He looked at Jiang Ning and the rest and didn't dare to speak first.

He thought that the person with the

Test Ad

Simple, affordable marketing

OPEN



Chapter 702 Global Data

biggest say in Lin Group would be Lin Yuzhen, but it turned out to be this inconspicuous driver!

When he thought about how he was so arrogant in front of Jiang Ning, Yang Ming suddenly felt like his neck was rather cold. It felt like someone had placed a knife against his neck.

“Director Yang,” Jiang Ning put down his teacup and looked at Yang Ming.

“Oh no no, I’m just the Deputy Director,” Yang Ming quickly corrected him. He was bowed slightly and looked rather scared.

If even Kang Li was so frightened that she had gone into such a frenzy,



Test Ad

Learn more about the power of pr
marketing leverage digital marketi

OPEN

Chapter 702 Global Data

then a mere research lab deputy director like him was nothing!

“It doesn’t matter,” said Jiang Ning. “You’re in charge of the shared data resources in the industry, right?”

“Yes, yes, yes,” Yang Ming nodded profusely.

“Do you have the analyzed data for the northern market?”

“Yes!” Yang Ming didn’t dare to hesitate at all. He immediately pulled out a thumb drive from his pocket and placed it neatly on the table. “This is the analyzed data for the northern market as well as the official formula for some of the



Learn more about the power of proximity marketing leverage digital marketing

Test Ad

OPEN

Chapter 702 Global Data

bestselling brands.”

Jiang Ning nodded.

“Then do you have the data for the European and American markets?”

Yang Ming’s expression changed. He hesitated for a while but nodded anyway. “Yes.”

“What about the data for the Asian market?”

Yang Ming’s expression grew nasty but he didn’t dare to deny it and continued to nod. “I have that too.”

“Director Yang is really impressive. So you have data for the entire world,



Learn more about the power of proximity marketing leverage digital marketing

Test Ad

OPEN

Chapter 702 Global Data

right?” Jiang Ning smiled at him.
“You just have to tell me if you have it or not.”

“Yes, I have it...”

Yang Ming was on the verge of tears.

“Then I’m sure Director Yang also has the official formulas for those international brands, right?”

Yang Ming’s tears started flowing for real now.

“Thanks so much, Director Yang. I’m so grateful that you could do the best at your job and fulfil your responsibility,” Jiang Ning waved his hands. “Then I’ll have to trouble you

Test Ad



Learn more about the power of proximity marketing leverage digital marketing

OPEN

Chapter 702 Global Data

to sort everything out for me, I'll go over to your office later to get it. See you later."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Chapter 703 Repentant Attitude

Yang Ming felt his legs were trembling.

Jiang Ning wanted global data!

They could release the information on the local brands, but global data was tightly controlled by the big international brands, since there was no local product that had been able to enter the international market.

Those things were not something that Yang Ming could give away easily, but he didn't dare to offend Jiang Ning either.

"Mr Jiang..." Yang Ming swallowed.

"Do you have other data to offer me?"



Chapter 703 Repentant Attitude

Jiang Ning turned to look at him.

“No...no...”

“Or are you facing some difficulty? If this is too difficult for you, then it’s alright. I don’t like to put others in a spot.”

Jiang Ning reached out and pushed the thumb drive back towards Yang Ming.

“No! No difficulty at all! I’ll go back and prepare the data for you.”

Yang Ming didn’t dare to say that he had any difficulties. He quickly ran out and called Kang Li. He dared not make a decision on such a big



Chapter 703 Repentant Attitude

matter.

Lin Yuzhen was dumbfounded as she sat where she was.

She only wanted the data for the northern market because she was preparing to go into that market. But Jiang Ning...actually already considered all the markets overseas already?!

Lin Group wasn't firmly rooted in the country yet and he wanted to look at international markets already?

He really looked very far ahead.

"Jiang Ning. You really think that Lin Group will become a multinational



Chapter 703 Repentant Attitude

company, don't you?" said Lin Yuzhen in all seriousness.

"No," Jiang Ning wagged one finger. "Lin Group will become a company that spans the entire universe. The northern market and even the local market is too small, and I don't care for it."

There was nothing Lin Yuzhen could say. She could only admire him.

The Gao siblings were equally speechless and could only fall at Jiang Ning's feet.

Meanwhile.

Yang Ming had rushed back to the

Chapter 703 Repentant Attitude

lab as quickly as could, but Kang Li was already there.

The two of them looked like the apocalypse was upon on them. They were both terrified and uneasy.

“Where’s the data he wants?” asked Kang Li anxiously.

Kang Feng called her again earlier. If she didn’t settle this matter properly this time, the Kang family was really doomed!

Yang Ming had already called his staff on his way back to get the data ready. He took the thumb drive out and said, “Everything is here!”

Chapter 703 Repentant Attitude

“But Miss Kang, a lot of the data here includes the data for big international brands, including Ceyranka. If we give everything to Lin Group...”

Yang Ming felt that Kang Li was going to follow in Chen Gong’s footsteps and be kicked out of the company.

Kang Li scoffed and couldn’t be bothered with that sort of thing. She grabbed the thumb drive from Yang Ming and she looked like she was in a daze.

Kicked out of the company?

It would be good enough to just stay alive!



Chapter 703 Repentant Attitude

Kang Li walked to the entrance of the building and saw that Jiang Ning hadn't arrived yet. But she knew that she must not show any issues with her attitude anymore, otherwise...

Thud.

She suddenly fell to her knees and faced the main entrance. Her expression was filled with respect. "This is how repentant I am!"

Yang Ming got a shock when she suddenly knelt down.

That was Kang Li!

She was from the Kang family, a powerful family of the north!



Chapter 703 Repentant Attitude

Kang Li was the only daughter of the Kang family, so she was going to inherit the family and become the next head of the family. But now she was actually kneeling here to welcome Jiang Ning.

She wanted to show how sorry she was?

Yang Ming nearly stopped breathing. His legs felt weak and he didn't know if he should kneel too.

"Miss Kang...you're representing Ceyranka...if you kneel like this," Yang Ming's voice was trembling.

"Ceyranka will not let you off either."

This wasn't just damaging the



Chapter 703 Repentant Attitude

reputation of a big international brand like Ceyranka. This was as good as throwing Ceyranka onto the floor and stepping all over them!

Kang Li didn't say anything. That was still better than dying.

That was also better than for the entire Kang family to disappear overnight.

She continued to kneel there patiently until Jiang Ning came. She wanted Jiang Ning to see how repentant she was.

Time ticked by slowly. Yang Ming stood at the entrance and waited anxiously while Kang Li knelt there



Chapter 703 Repentant Attitude

without moving at all. She looked like a statue at one glance.

A car started driving towards them from afar.

Yang Ming's eyes instantly lit up. That was Jiang Ning's car!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



Chapter 703 Repentant Attitude

Yang Ming remembered the car license plate clearly.

Yang Ming immediately ran over the moment the car came to a stop. He was afraid that Jiang Ning would get angry if he moved too slowly.

He didn't know who Jiang Ning was, but he was very sure that Jiang Ning wasn't really Lin Yuzhen's driver.

"Mr Jiang!" Yang Ming laughed awkwardly. The smile on his face was cramping from trying too hard to butter up to Jiang Ning, but he didn't dare to relax at all.

"I've come to take the things you promised me. Have you gotten

Chapter 704 Leverage for Future Expansion

“everything ready?” asked Jiang Ning calmly.

“Everything is ready! Please come this way.”

Yang Ming bowed slightly and led Jiang Ning into the main lobby of the research lab.

Jiang Ning suddenly stopped at the entrance. He glanced at Kang Li and nodded. He looked like he was pleased with her.

Kang Li breathed a sigh of relief in her heart.

“The security dog your research lab has is a poodle, right?”

Chapter 704 Leverage for Future Expansion

Jiang Ning only said that and didn't say anything as he went upstairs. Yang Ming didn't dare to respond and quickly went up with him.

Kang Li knelt there with her face all red. She was so insulted that she wished she could find a hole to bury herself in right now!

She had always packaged herself as a wealthy woman, a daughter of an upper class family, and certainly not a poodle!

But if Jiang Ning called her one, then she was one!

Jiang Ning didn't bother being formal and didn't waste any time. He took



Chapter 704 Leverage for Future Expansion

what he wanted and left without looking at Kang Li again. Yang Ming politely saw him out.

After Jiang Ning left, Yang Ming felt like his body was drained of its energy and he could barely stand.

He had never gone through anything as frightening as this, even though Jiang Ning seemed to be an ordinary man.

He couldn't look anymore ordinary than this.

Yang Ming glanced at Kang Li. She was still kneeling at the entrance. He shook his head and sighed, "He's gone, Miss Kang, you can get up



Chapter 704 Leverage for Future Expansion

now.”

He then turned and left.

Kang Li opened her mouth. Her lips were trembling and she felt like crying. “My...my legs are numb....help, help me up!”

.....

novel

After getting the data, Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen didn't stay on in Shenghai anymore.

They had to return to Donghai as soon as possible so that their R&D team could continue with developing a new product. With this data in hand, everything would go smoothly.

Chapter 704 Leverage for Future Expansion

Gao Bin and his sister sent them to the airport. Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen took the earliest flight back to Donghai.

Lin Yuzhen didn't stop for a single moment. Once they got off the plane, she went straight to the research lab and passed everything to the key researcher of Lin Group. She told them to try to create a new product in the shortest time possible and send it through rigorous testing.

As for the global data that they now had, that was going to be leverage for Lin Group's future expansion!

Lin Yuzhen was going to take some time to look through the data

Chapter 704 Leverage for Future Expansion

carefully!

Lin Group had already started their research on a new product long ago. Lin Yuzhen wanted to conquer the north for a long time now, so she had made a lot of preparations.

Now that they had so much data to help them, the new product would have no problems selling well. It was going to be a product that was specially designed for the northern market and was going to be a powerful weapon that could help Lin Group to open the gates to the northern market!

After Lin Yuzhen left the research center, she went straight to Lin

Chapter 704 Leverage for Future Expansion

Group's headquarters to hold a huge meeting to confirm more details.

Jiang Ning felt that this little wife of his was going to become a workaholic soon.

But no matter what she became, he still liked her.

Lin Group didn't hide any of their actions from others, so those who had their eye on Lin Group saw everything they were doing.

In the north.

Linglong Group was a huge conglomerate, so just the purchasing department alone was split into more

Chapter 704 Leverage for Future Expansion

than ten teams and procured raw materials for a variety of industries.

After all, Linglong Group was like a luxury battleship.

They had a foot in more than ten different industries, and they were the leaders in every industry they were in. They were strong and powerful everywhere they went.

The department in charge of procuring raw materials for medicinal and skincare products was in direct competition with Lin Group's main operations.

The director of this particular purchasing department, Liu Hong,



Chapter 704 Leverage for Future Expansion

was seated on the sofa in his office. His large hands were all over the body of his curvaceous female secretary and didn't seem to care that there were a few others seated in the same office.

All of them seemed to be quite used to this scene in front of them.

“Director Liu, we’ve done what you’ve asked us to do. We bought up all the raw materials that Lin Group needs at a low price already, so what should we do next?”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



Chapter 705 Falling From the Clouds

Liu Hong was rather handsome and stood at nearly 6'4. He was good looking and a famous talent in the business. He certainly had to be capable enough to become one of the few directors of the purchasing department of Linglong Group.

He didn't even look up and was buried in the front of his secretary as he used both hands to strangle her neck. He groaned a little as he said, "Give everything to Cheng Feng, he'll take care of it."

"Director Liu, when you say I'll take care of it, you want me to make sure it doesn't go to Lin Group? Or you want me to sell it at an exorbitant price and make Lin Group suffer a



Chapter 705 Falling From the Clouds

huge loss?”

Cheng Feng, a boss in Tianbei’s illegal circle, sat in the office as well. He frowned slightly and wasn’t sure what Liu Hong wanted to do.

“No, give everything to Lin Group. You can even sell it to them cheaper than the market rate.”

Liu Hong’s breathing was getting heavier and heavier, and the men in the same office didn’t really dare to look at him anymore.

“But...”

“No buts, just...ohhh...just do it according to my instructions.”



Chapter 705 Falling From the Clouds

“Got it!”

None of them dared to ask anymore or stay in the office any longer. They immediately got up and left Liu Hong’s office.

They knew very well that an avalanche was going to happen soon. A really huge one too!

Shortly after the office door was shut, the avalanche happened.

It took a long while before the office was quiet again.

The shirt on Liu Hong had already been pulled off to reveal his well toned back. There was an eye



Chapter 705 Falling From the Clouds

catching tattoo of a red cloud below his right shoulder.

The female secretary below him had already fainted. She was unconscious and her face was extremely pale.

“Babe, do you like the feeling of being on the brink of death, the feeling of... falling from the clouds?” There was a playful sparkle in Liu Hong’s eyes. “I’m sure that Lin Yuzhen would love it!”

He looked down and rolled his eyes at his secretary who was barely breathing. He suddenly punched her hard in the stomach.

Chapter 705 Falling From the Clouds

“AHH!”

The female secretary screamed and took in a deep breath. Her face immediately reddened from the intake of air.

That feeling of being choked to the brink of suffocation, then suddenly getting a breath of fresh air and feeling alive again...it was so exciting!

She loved this sort of game and she had played it many times now.

But she didn't know that someone before her had become addicted to this same game. Just that the last time she played it, she never woke up

Chapter 705 Falling From the Clouds

again.

“Director Liu, you’re really amazing!”

It was too exciting!

Liu Hong glanced at her, then picked up the shirt on the sofa and wore it. The secretary reached a hand out to gently caress the red cloud tattoo and her eyes were shining.

“Director Liu, this red cloud is so pretty.”

Liu Hong immediately turned and narrowed his eyes. A murderous look flashed across his face.

“This is not something you can

Chapter 705 Falling From the Clouds

touch.” His voice was filled with such iciness that the secretary quickly took her hand back.

It was just a tattoo. She had one too.

Liu Hong scoffed and didn't say anything. He put his clothes back on properly and sent the secretary out.

He sat on his office chair and spun himself around. He lit a cigarette and had a meaningful look in his eyes.

“Lin Group, hoho, you're just a tool for various powers here to attempt to reap benefits from Linglong Group,” he laughed coldly. “Long Ling'er probably wanted this to happen too.”

Chapter 705 Falling From the Clouds

Linglong Group was not a company that belonged to Long Ling'er alone, and was definitely not the Long family's asset either.

It was impossible for one woman to build a conglomerate that could be the leader of more than ten industries all by herself.

All the various major powers had secretly contributed to the company for the sake of their own benefit and gain. Long Ling'er was just the lucky one to be right at the top.

There were so many powers involved in Linglong Group. Nearly every powerful family in the north had someone in this corporation.



Chapter 705 Falling From the Clouds

This was just a place for them to get more money.

As the size of the company grew along with its complexities, Long Ling'er could also sense that it was becoming too difficult to truly regain control of Linglong Group.

She might also be trying to use Lin Group and Donghai to change this situation.

But she had overestimated herself and overestimated Lin Group and Donghai. At the same time, she had underestimated the greed of the powerful families of the north.

Liu Hong smoked his cigarette and

Chapter 705 Falling From the Clouds

his eyes were a little out of focus as he stretched a hand out to touch the red cloud tattoo on his back.

“This is my glory and honor...”

He suddenly burst out laughing, and his laughter was fairly sinister.

.....

novel



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



EFERIC 2020

Entrepreneurship Conference

Test Ad

OPEN

Chapter 706 Sincere Partnership

Tianbei was the first gantry into the north that Lin Group had taken over.

Li Dong was now based in this city. Number 5 and a few others stayed by his side to help him to settle some matters.

In just a few days, Li Dong had pulled Tianbei's market together and paved the way for Lin Group to advance. Nobody in the illegal circle dared to offend him at all.

The number of people they had lost in that last storm were so many they couldn't be counted!

Even those highly skilled fighters sent by the powerful families all



Chapter 706 Sincere Partnership

perished. Only one managed to get away but he had gone completely insane, as if he had witnessed something really terrifying.

Li Dong was looking for materials to produce Lin Group's new product.

Most of the raw materials that were suitable for the northern market were all found in the north. There were some important materials that were only found in the north.

That was the mission that Lin Yuzhen gave him.

He didn't expect someone to come knocking on his door just after he sent word out about this.



EFERIC 2020

Entrepreneurship Conference

Test Ad

OPEN

Chapter 706 Sincere Partnership

Cheng Feng seemed rather polite and filled with sincerity.

“Mr Li, these lalang roots are special to our region. Everyone usually just boils them in water as a drink, and they are much more effective than the herbs in the south!” said Cheng Feng with a fairly honest looking smile.

novel

Li Dong nodded.

He knew the effects of these lalang roots. They weren't expensive, but were incredibly effective.

This was a raw material that the new Lin Group product could not do without.

Chapter 706 Sincere Partnership

But since this Cheng Feng was offering him his entire stash at a price below the market rate, Li Dong became more cautious.

“I’m sure Lin Group is not the only ones who need these herbs, right?” Li Dong reached a hand into a few random bags to make sure that there was no problem with these supplies. “I’m not sure why you’re willing to sell it to us at such a low price? The profit margin is very low.”

“When it comes to doing business, especially long term business, we have to spend money first in order to earn more later,” Cheng Feng sighed. “Our ancestors taught us this principle many years ago, didn’t

Chapter 706 Sincere Partnership

they?”

“Nobody can stop Lin Group from advancing into the north, I can see that. If I don’t take this chance to join your team, then when?”

He looked sincere and honest, it was as if he had held nothing back.

“Your words make sense,” Li Dong smiled back.

“Mr Li, don’t worry, there’s no problem with these goods at all. We can state clearly on the contract that if there’s a problem you don’t have to send the goods back and I’ll return your money!” said Cheng Feng with great sincerity as he patted his chest.

Chapter 706 Sincere Partnership

“I really have to thank you, Mr Cheng. You’re Lin Group’s first friend in Tianbei,” Li Dong reached a hand out to shake Cheng Feng’s.

The two men had smiles on their faces. Cheng Feng couldn’t tell if Li Dong’s smile was real or not, and Li Dong couldn’t tell if Cheng Feng’s was genuine or not either.

After he got a huge batch of lalang roots, Li Dong got people to inspect the goods. Once they confirmed that there were no problems, he arranged for everything to be shipped to Donghai.

On the other side.

Chapter 706 Sincere Partnership

Cheng Feng had opened a bottle of wine he had kept away for many years. He was ready to celebrate.

There was none of that sincerity and authenticity he had earlier. He only had a gleeful excitement because his plan had worked.

“Boss, Director Liu is really clever to do this!” his subordinate started buttering up to him. “It was right of him to pass this job to you! You call the shots in Tianbei, and Lin Group obviously knows this.”

Cheng Feng swirled his glass and took a small sip.

“I’m nothing compared to Director

Chapter 706 Sincere Partnership

Liu,” he scoffed. “Did you think an ordinary person could become a director in the purchasing department of Linglong Group?”

“The waters of Linglong Group run very deep.”

“Of course, of course,” his subordinate quickly smiled. “But now that Lin Group has the materials they need and a formula on hand, then they can mass produce their product. Isn’t that the same as Director Liu giving his enemy bullets?”

He didn’t understand this at all.

“You don’t know shit!” Cheng Feng scoffed and looked mysterious now.



Chapter 706 Sincere Partnership

“Tell me, where is Lin Group selling their new product to?”

“The north.”

“Lin Group has already said that they’re entering the northern market, right? So once the product is ready, are they going to advertise it?”

“Of course!”

“So are they going to make massive quantities of their product?”

“Of course, that only makes business sense.”

“But if their new product attracts the attention of consumers and the



EFERIC 2020

Test Ad

Entrepreneurship Conference

OPEN

Chapter 706 Sincere Partnership

consumers are all waiting with great anticipation only for them to be unable to enter the northern market, do you think they will be able to quell the anger of the consumers?”

Cheng Feng narrowed his eyes as if he was already looking forward to watching Lin Group get scolded and cursed at, lose their credibility, and watch all their product go to waste.

They were going to die horribly!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



Chapter 707 Five Gantries

In order to really enter the northern market, there were five gantry points.

Tianbei was only the first one. Lin Group had taken this one down, and Li Dong had become famous here in a short period of time.

He made Lin Group's name suddenly rise in power.

Their strong stance made some people in the industry say that Lin Group's power was unstoppable.

But all the truly powerful families of the north, and especially those who knew much about the north, all knew that Tianbei was the easiest gantry to take over.



Chapter 707 Five Gantries

After all, the ones who controlled this city were a bunch of third tier families. So there was no way they could hold up against the up and coming Lin Group.

Out of the five, there were three that weren't worth mentioning. But the last two were backed by extremely strong powers in both the legal and the illegal circle.

If they didn't want to let Lin Group in, then there was no way Lin Group could get in.

On top of that, the backers of these two gantries had a fairly large share in the profits of Linglong Group. So there was no way they were willing to

Chapter 707 Five Gantries

watch someone else take any bit of the benefits they enjoyed.

Lin Group's plan to enter the north was destined to fail.

They weren't only going to fail, but they were also going to bear the bad repute of being an untrustworthy company. They would fail to enter the north and might even lose their existing market in the south.

But nobody in Lin Group knew about this. In fact, they felt that they were about to win this war and were very happy about it.

When Cheng Feng thought about how Lin Group's expression as their

Chapter 707 Five Gantries

anticipation became hope, hope became disappointment and the disappointment finally became despair.

He couldn't wait.

Liu Hong's idea of making his enemies wild with joy before being utterly destroyed was an amazing move.

"Wait and watch how badly Lin Group is going to suffer! Once they've been completely destroyed, it'll be our turn to reap the harvest!"

Cheng Feng started laughing loudly.

He had followed Liu Hong for many



Chapter 707 Five Ganties

years and this wasn't the first time he was pulling such a stunt. It excited him no matter how many times he did it.

What was this about Donghai being some forbidden territory?

This was the north!

This place was truly a forbidden territory!

And just as how Liu Hong had predicted, Lin Group started an aggressive promotional campaign.

There were advertisements for Lin Group's upcoming product on TV, on the internet and all over the streets.

Chapter 707 Five Ganties

Even the most popular singer right now, Ye Qingwu, had released a new song, and the music video was filmed based on the concept of Lin Group's new product. It had caused a big frenzy among her fans.

Lin Group made a bestseller in the southeast region as well as in Shenghai. So there were many who were looking forward to what they were going to sell in the north.

Only those who truly understood the north, like Liu Hong, knew well that this was probably Lin Group's last moment of glory before they died.

"We're not greedy people, and we can just take the benefits that Tianbei

Chapter 707 Five Ganties

can offer. Cheng Feng gets 30%, the rest of you can share 20%, the last 50% is mine.”

Liu Hong had already thought of how to split the loot. He always worked like that.

He would make sure to set up a game that he would win, and the moment he won, he would quickly collect the spoils. If there were too many greedy people involved, then the amount he would get would reduce by a lot.

Almost everyone in Linglong Group was a greedy person.

They all raised their glasses and

Chapter 707 Five Ganties

clinked them together.

“Director Liu, you’re really amazing! Amazing!”

“Director Liu, I wonder if there are others attacking them as well. If they try to fight with us, that’ll be bad for us.”

“There are many people in Linglong Group watching Lin Group.”

Cheng Feng and the rest were still a little worried.

Even though Liu Hong was backed by a first tier family, there were many others within Linglong Group who were from supremely powerful



EFERIC 2020

Test Ad

Entrepreneurship Conference

OPEN

Chapter 707 Five Ganties

families, and Liu Hong couldn't fight against them.

“Don't worry, they don't care for a small place like Tianbei. But that's why I said that we shouldn't be greedy. We should eat according to how much we can eat. If you eat too much, you'd choke to death,” said Liu Hong with a smile. “When our appetites get bigger, then we can eat more, right?”

All of them immediately burst out laughing loudly.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



Meanwhile.

Lin Group's promotions for the new product covered every inch of the north.

They didn't hold back at all.

Lin Yuzhen was extremely confident of this new product. This product had reached Band 1 of Lin Group's standard, and she was sure it would cause a storm in the north.

"It protects the skin and even repairs the skin, and after being absorbed into the skin, it improves your complexion. More importantly, it's classified as a Band 1 product and can be compared or even surpass



Chapter 708 Kill to the Top of the World

those products from the big brands. But the price advantage we have is much higher than them!”

Ye Qingwu was amazed at how the R&D team at Lin Group was able to come up with such a good product in such a short time. “The moment this product is released into the market, it’s definitely going to be a bestseller!”

She turned and her eyes were sparkling brightly. “Yuzhen, how do you guys do this?”

She really couldn’t believe it.

This was a product made by a company that was barely a year old.



EFERIC 2020

Entrepreneurship Conference

Test Ad

OPEN

Chapter 708 Kill to the Top of the World

“That’s because we have many talents! We have talents in every department, and they’re the best of the best!” replied Lin Yuzhen with a smug smile.

On top of that, all these talents really treated Lin Group as their family, and treated the company like it was their own business.

This explosive amount of energy was indeed shocking.

Lin Yuzhen hugged Jiang Ning. “And we have THIS talent right here! With him around, there’s nothing we can’t overcome.”

Ye Qingwu didn’t say anymore.



EFERIC 2020

Entrepreneurship Conference

Test Ad

OPEN

Chapter 708 Kill to the Top of the World

She had never seen anyone so smug. Lin Yuzhen used to be so shy and was too embarrassed to call Jiang Ning 'hubby' in public. But now she hardly used his name and called him 'hubby' even in the office.

She really pitied the staff who worked closely with them like Xiaozhao. They had to work so much overtime in the office, and had to be subject to these two being all lovey dovey all the time.

Poor things.

Lin Group could enter the north, cause a storm and even rise up to fight Linglong Group. This all started to look possible.

Chapter 708 Kill to the Top of the World

Some who previously didn't think much of Lin Group started to change their stand and began supporting Lin Group.

More and more suppliers came forward to contact Lin Group, and Lin Group's production was at its maximum.

Lin Yuzhen could sense that something wasn't quite right. She felt like there was someone secretly pushing them along so that Lin Group's popularity kept rising and was going to reach the clouds soon.

But Jiang Ning told her not to worry about anything, so Lin Yuzhen wasn't worried anymore.

Chapter 708 Kill to the Top of the World

Lin Yuzhen continued to steer Lin Group according to plan.

Jiang Ning sat under an umbrella at the training facility in the countryside. He finished a pot of tea and looked up at the wolves who had just completed the third stage of training. The air around these men were completely different now.

The look in their eyes was enough to frighten everyone.

After going through so much and training so hard since the first stage of training, everyone had passed the third stage.

Their increase in ability was more



Chapter 708 Kill to the Top of the World

than shocking now.

There was a complete change in them from the inside, and they didn't know how to describe it either.

"I tell you, it feels very good to stand at the top of the world," said Jiang Ning calmly as he looked at all of them. "Wanna have a taste of that?"

"YES!" all the wolves responded in unison.

The third stage was completely different from the previous two.

The first two courses that Jiang Ning designed were to set their foundation and use the shortest amount of time



Chapter 708 Kill to the Top of the World

to bring out the potential in the wolves.

This third stage was arming the wolves and turning them into killing machines.

None of the moves were complex, but each one was fatal.

There were only a few movements involved. One swing of the fist would kill a person off. It was the art of violence in itself.

Jiang Ning had come to a conclusion after more than ten years of battles that these were the most effective methods.



Chapter 708 Kill to the Top of the World

Now the wolves were warriors and were the most powerful force he had to protect Donghai.

Jiang Ning looked at them and nodded.

He knew that the wolves weren't gifted in this area, but their attitude, hard work and diligence was their best talent.

No gift in this world could beat having perseverance.

"Alright!" Jiang Ning shouted. "I will lead all of you to kill to the top of the world. Starting from now!"



EFERIC 2020

Test Ad

Entrepreneurship Conference

OPEN

Chapter 708 Kill to the Top of the World



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

novel



Chapter 708 Kill to the Top of the World

Donghai had made its move.

Brother Gou and the rest secretly made their way towards Tianbei to meet with Number 5 and his men.

On the other side, Lin Group had also started taking action.

Lin Group had put in a lot of effort into their promotional campaign, and there were many people who were secretly helping it along.

Of course, Lin Yuzhen could see it and she knew that this was done by her rivals. In fact, there were many rivals involved. Some of them were obvious and some of them were hidden from sight.



Chapter 709 Get Him Back

But none of this was important.

Since Lin Group wanted to expand, it would definitely run into obstacles. If they didn't get over these obstacles, then how were they to grow?

The new product had gone through rigorous internal testing and Lin Group had received a huge amount of orders. So the factory was now working at its peak to produce as much as possible.

"Update the total amount of production everyday," Lin Yuzhen gave orders. "Let the consumers know, and let those people who want to know, how much product Lin Group has prepared."



Chapter 709 Get Him Back

She seemed very calm.

In front of Jiang Ning, she was a shy little girl. But at work, she was now a confident corporate goddess!

Lin Group was able to be transparent about their production process and even went live online. Everyone could see how clean their factory was and how well trained and diligent their workers were. It made them even more excited for the new product.

This was sending out a signal that Lin Group was determined to get into the north!

The news reached the north.

Chapter 709 Get Him Back

In the office of the highest floor of Linglong Group.

Long Ling'er had been standing in front of the giant window wall for an hour now.

She was like a statue and didn't move. Nobody dared to come in to disturb her either.

She didn't have an energetic look on her face, neither did she have her usual aloof and arrogant expression. She only had tiredness on her face.

Lin Group had not only held up against her attacks, but they were now ready to fight back.

Chapter 709 Get Him Back

“Lin Yuzhen, are you doing all this to tell me that you’re coming?” Long Ling’er’s fierce eyebrows furrowed a little. “Don’t disappoint me.”

Of course she knew that Lin Yuzhen wasn’t the only one coming. There was also Jiang Ning.

She might have been able to stop Lin Yuzhen, but nobody could stop Jiang Ning because he was Jiang Ning!

Long Ling’er took a deep breath and exhaled slowly to help herself calm down.

She was really jealous of Lin Yuzhen.

She got more and more jealous of



Chapter 709 Get Him Back

her.

She didn't see why Jiang Ning liked her so much. He was even willing to be enemies with everyone else for her sake.

When they were children, Jiang Ning had protected her like this too. But that lucky girl had become Lin Yuzhen, and Long Ling'er felt indignant about it.

RIIIING...

Long Ling'er snapped back to reality when her phone started ringing.

"Speak," Long Ling'er became cold again when she picked the phone up.

Chapter 709 Get Him Back

Her voice was icy and unfeeling.

“The Zhou family and Wu family have sent word out that they will block and kill off Lin Group at the last two gantries and make sure they go bankrupt.”

The other party also carried an icy voice and hung up immediately after saying those words.

“Has it begun?”

Long Ling'er's gaze slowly became sharp, as if they were knives.

The Zhou family and Wu family were both first tier families and had control over the two most important

Chapter 709 Get Him Back

gantries of the north. If Lin Group wanted to enter the northern market, they had to get through these gantries.

The other three weren't so powerful and were easier to get through. But the two that were in the control of the Zhou family and the Wu family weren't so easy to pass through.

And especially now that Lin Group was a rival to Linglong Group.

Both the Zhou family and Wu family had a lot of family members in Linglong Group. They had placed them there both to profit themselves as well as to bring the family up to the next level. They treated Linglong

Chapter 709 Get Him Back

Group as a tool for themselves, but who didn't?

Long Ling'er looked even more tired and helpless when she thought about this.

She was already too tired to truly steer this huge ship. She didn't intend to make a U-turn, but just changing direction slightly was extremely difficult.

That was because the number of people and amount of benefits involved was way too much. Linglong Group was now a very complex and messy place. It was no longer the present that Long Ling'er wanted to prepare for Jiang Ning anymore.



Chapter 709 Get Him Back

It was now a tool that the powerful families used to exchange for more money and resources for themselves.

She was suddenly overwhelmed by fatigue.

Long Ling'er let out a sigh. "If you were by my side, then I wouldn't have to fear anything."

"I must get you back."

Sometimes she didn't know why she wanted to get Jiang Ning back by her side. She didn't know if it was because of him as a person, or because of something else.



EFERIC 2020

Entrepreneurship Conference

Test Ad

OPEN

Chapter 709 Get Him Back

Meanwhile.

The five gantries into the north were the cities of Tianbei, Tong'an, Jiebei, Linshan and Bei'an. These five gantries were cities where all land, air and sea trading routes had to pass through.

Any companies from outside the north had to go through these places in order to enter the northern market.

All their supplies and goods had to go through these five gantries and be inspected and approved.

Otherwise their goods might not even reach the north itself, never mind be sold in the north.



EFERIC 2020

Entrepreneurship Conference

Test Ad

OPEN

Chapter 709 Get Him Back

Li Dong was making his last preparations in Tianbei.

He knew that the corporate world was like a battlefield. The north was a special battlefield, and the more he understood about it, the more frightening it was.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



EFERIC 2020

Entrepreneurship Conference

Test Ad

OPEN

Chapter 710 Investments Avoid Jiebei

“Tong’an is quite alright, we should be able to take it down with our ability. We should have no problems in both the legal and illegal circle. But Jiebei is a bit troublesome,” Li Dong had a stern expression on his face as he pointed at the map. “The legal circle is very strict, and...extremely greedy!”

He didn’t dare to think about the last two gantries, Linshan and Bei’an, for the moment. Just Jiebei was already quite a headache.

“Why?” Number 5 asked with a frown.

If it was the illegal circle giving Li Dong trouble, Number 5 would help

Chapter 710 Investments Avoid Jiebei

him to settle it immediately. But they didn't dare to do anything about the legal circle. Without any orders from Jiang Ning, they had to respect the rules of other circles.

"They want 70%!" said Li Dong angrily through clenched teeth. "They said that as long as Lin Group products go through them, we have to give them 70% of our profits!"

"Bloody bastards!" Number 5 cursed when he heard this.

70%!

They hadn't done anything and Lin Group covered the cost of production. All they did was to let the

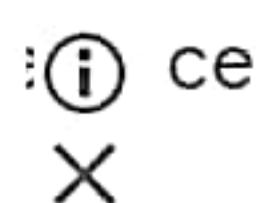
Chapter 710 Investments Avoid Jiebei

goods through and they wanted 70% of the profits?

“Did you think the sentiment about investments avoiding Jiebei was just a joke?” Li Dong shook his head and sighed. “Without a huge amount of power and a strong standing in the legal circle, this gantry will be very difficult to overcome. The last two, Linshan and Bei’an, are fiercely controlled by both the legal and illegal circle.”

He felt a strong sense of helplessness for the first time.

Jiang Ning had already given him a lot of help and even let Number 5 and his men help him along the way. Who



Test Ad

Entrepreneurshi

OPEN

Chapter 710 Investments Avoid Jiebei

else in Lin Group was given such special treatment?

But he couldn't take this gantry down, and he had disappointed the trust that Jiang Ning had in him.

Lin Group was producing massive amounts of their new product and they were due to ship out of Donghai towards the north very soon. But now the gantries were not open to them, and they were going to be stuck at a key stage of entering the north.

"It's not your fault, this is beyond what you can do." Number 5 could tell what Li Dong was thinking about and consoled him, "Big Boss won't blame you."



Chapter 710 Investments Avoid Jiebei

“Brother Ning is a nice man and treats everyone well. He may not blame me, but I can’t forgive myself.” Li Dong took a deep breath. “I’ll try again. I’ve already made an appointment with someone in charge and I’ll see if there’s a chance later.”

Number 5 nodded. After remaining with Li Dong during this time, he knew that Li Dong was one who went all out.

But Number 5 had also followed Jiang Ning for some time now. He had seen a lot and knew that there were some people and some matters that couldn’t be settled just because you followed all the rules.



Chapter 710 Investments Avoid Jiebei

Especially at a time when Lin Group was Linglong Group's rival. What sort of existence was Linglong Group to the north?

They were the biggest corporation in the north!

The powers and profits that this corporation contained were a big mess, and perhaps even the boss of the group couldn't say for sure what sort of company this was.

This huge conglomeration had all sorts of people hiding inside. They all had their own ulterior motives and were fighting to protect their own interests, so it wasn't going to be so easy to deal with them.



EFERIC 2020

Test Ad

Entrepreneurship Conference

OPEN

Chapter 710 Investments Avoid Jiebei

Even Long Ling'er was probably having a headache over this.

"I'll go with you," said Number 5.
"Just to check things out."

They made some preparations and drove out.

The illegal circle of Jiebei was not much different from Tianbei, but their legal circle was quite powerful.

The main controllers of the governmental agencies came from six powerful families. They were intertwined with one another to form a huge web. Any company that wanted to get through this web had to leave something behind, otherwise



Chapter 710 Investments Avoid Jiebei

they could forget about getting through the web.

The worst part was that these six families seemed to be pretty united. On the surface, they didn't seem to have any fights among each other.

Everyone's aim was the same and they split everything evenly. Everyone took one mouthful each and it was enough to fill their stomachs, so there was no need to fight.

Li Dong had tried for many days and used everything he had to finally contact just one of them. All the high and mighty representatives of the six powerful families didn't want to see him at all.



Chapter 710 Investments Avoid Jiebei

Li Dong was only a regional manager from Lin Group, so they didn't have any regard for him unless he could offer them something.

Li Dong and Number 5 waited outside the office for an hour before the door was open to them.

They walked in and there was nobody else besides a fairly large sized man. There was a gentle smile on his face as he sat at his desk, and he was clearly not busy with anything.

There were tea dregs in the trashcan that were obviously just thrown in moments ago and were still steaming.

Test Ad

Business Online Conference

OPEN



Chapter 710 Investments Avoid Jiebei

This fellow had clearly preferred to leisurely make tea before attending to proper work matters. He had really gone overboard!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!





Chapter 710 Investments Avoid Jiebei

“Director Fan,” Li Dong was angry inside but didn’t show it on his face. “I’m the north regional manager for Lin Group, Li Dong. I contacted you earlier, this is my assistant.”

He pointed to Number 5 beside him.

Fan Luo just nodded and didn’t even look up. “Oh it’s you. What’s the matter?”

Li Dong smiled and said, “Director Fan, it’s about the Lin Group goods. The approval papers...”

“This is not an easy matter to settle,” Fan Luo shook his head and waved his hands before Li Dong could finish his sentence. “Goods approval has to

Chapter 711 No Room for Negotiation

follow a process, and nowadays, the procedure for entering the market is very strict. Mr Li, you're an expert in this industry, so I'm sure you know better than me how strict it is. It's not possible."

Li Dong got angry inside. What did he mean by it was not possible?

Any region and any city could get this done. Even if it was done by the book, it would only be a matter of days.

And normally, if a major corporation was entering a market, the paperwork was usually processed more quickly. Why weren't they able to process Lin Group's paperwork

Chapter 711 No Room for Negotiation

here?

“Director Fan, I know the process and procedure that’s required. But now I can’t find the right people,” Li Dong sounded like he was in a difficult position. “Many documents need to be signed but all the authorized signatories are not around, so the paperwork has been left unattended for too long and we can’t afford it to continue being dragged on like this.”

Fan Luo laughed and got up from his chair.

He walked to Li Dong and narrowed his eyes into a strange smile. “Mr Li, are you trying to say that we have

Chapter 711 No Room for Negotiation

been careless at our job?”

“That’s not what I meant.”

“Look at the work that we have. Do you know how many things we have to handle everyday? To you, it’s just a matter of signing papers. But you’re just one company. Do you know how many companies we have to look at?”

“Even if your company can get all the procedures done, I still have many more people to go through on my side. All of you have to get in line like everyone else. We don’t give anyone special privileges here, and everything is done by the book.”



Chapter 711 No Room for Negotiation

Fan Luo shook his head and looked displeased. “Since you say that you know all the procedures well, then go get everything else done first. Once you’ve completed everything else, it’ll eventually reach this place. Without the proper paperwork in place, I’m sorry but I can’t do anything for you.”

“Director Fan...”

“I still have a lot of work to do, please leave,” said Fan Luo with a cold expression on his face before Li Dong could say anymore.

Li Dong cursed in his heart. If he now agreed to give them 70% of the profits, he was quite sure that this process would be completed in an



Chapter 711 No Room for Negotiation

hour or so.

These leeches!

Never mind 70%. They didn't even have the right to ask for 10%.

This was within their job scope, but they kept dragging their feet on it, so many companies had no choice but to give in to their demands.

With such a huge amount of profit gone, how many companies could survive?

Many of them could only quietly pack their bags and leave the northern market. So the huge northern market was still controlled by the powerful



Chapter 711 No Room for Negotiation

families.

Everyone knew about this, but there was nothing they could do. Either they lived with it, or they got out.

Li Dong left in a huff, and Fan Luo just scoffed. He went back to his office chair and snorted in disdain. “Lin Group? In the past, 70% of the profits would be enough. But now, there are too many people who don’t want to let you in.”

“Besides, they don’t seem to know how to behave at all. They can slowly wait for the documents, as long as they can afford to wait.”

Fan Luo was only the public face of



Chapter 711 No Room for Negotiation

Jiebei to meet with all these people. But if they couldn't even get past Fan Luo, there was no way they were going to get past the rest.

Li Dong had come into his office without bringing anything and even dared to talk to him like that.

What was there to negotiate?

There was no room for negotiation at all!

Fan Luo leaned against his chair. He narrowed his eyes and calmly said, "If you don't know how to behave in the corporate world, then you won't last long, hohoho."

Test Ad

 Business Online Conference



OPEN

Chapter 711 No Room for Negotiation



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

novel

Chapter 711 No Room for Negotiation

Fan Luo closed his eyes and waited for Li Dong to be enlightened.

To him, all these people would eventually learn how to behave. Humans had to go through some hardship in order to mature.

Li Dong's face was pale from anger when he walked out of Fan Luo's office.

This Fan Luo was really terrible!

He was just a director and worked for others too. But he was so arrogant!

"Now I suddenly find that you have a really good temper," Number 5 remarked through clenched teeth. "I

Chapter 712 | Will Settle It

nearly killed him on the spot earlier!”

He had never seen someone like that. Fan Luo wasn't just arrogant. He also just did whatever he fancied and was a disgrace to the office he held.

“These people are like that, and it's especially bad in Jiebei,” Li Dong shook his head. “But yet, you can't find any problem or evidence against them. They just need to find a lousy excuse and they can force you to give in to their demands. What can you do about that?”

Li Dong was angry too, but there was nothing he could do.

Fan Luo and the six powerful families



EFERIC 2020

Entrepreneurship Conference

Test Ad

OPEN

Chapter 712 | Will Settle It

behind him who controlled Jiebei used this sort of despicable tactic to get 70% of the profits from Lin Group.

That was the reason why Jiebei couldn't advance as a city. The northern region was pretty much all like this because all the roads into the city had been blocked by all these powerful families. They didn't want any rivals to be able to enter and threaten their position.

"Don't worry, we'll wait for Big Boss to come," said Number 5. "Once Big Boss is here, everything will be settled."

LI Dong had no choice but to call

Chapter 712 | Will Settle It

Jiang Ning. To his surprise, Jiang Ning was already on his way.

He seemed to already know that something would happen and Li Dong would run out of ideas by now. He was going to come when Li Dong needed him the most.

By afternoon, Jiang Ning had arrived. Only Brother Gou was with him, but Number 5 knew that all his fellow brothers had come along too.

“Brother Ning, I’m really sorry.” Li Dong was very ashamed of himself. He felt like he had disappointed the hopes that Jiang Ning had in him.

Out of the five gantries, he had only

Chapter 712 | Will Settle It

taken down two of them. And Jiang Ning had helped him secretly with Tianbei too.

“You’ve done a good job,” Jiang Ning smiled and praised Li Dong. “You know, there are many others who haven’t been able to get through a single one. Even those who managed to had to pay a terribly high price.”

Li Dong nodded.

It was daylight robbery!

He was never going to agree to such terms.

“Don’t worry, these small matters aren’t a problem to Lin Group at all,”



EFERIC 2020

Entrepreneurship Conference

Test Ad

OPEN

Chapter 712 | Will Settle It

said Jiang Ning. "What you need to do is to widen your horizons. This tiny northern market isn't your world."

These few sentences were enough to make Li Dong feel like his blood was surging through his body.

Jiang Ning didn't blame him and even encouraged him. He was even willing to give Li Dong a chance to keep maturing and growing!

"I said before that I want everybody to mature together with Lin Group," Jiang Ning patted Li Dong's shoulder. "What level Lin Group can reach in the future will not only depend on Yuzhen and myself. It will depend on every single one of you who work for



Chapter 712 | Will Settle It

Lin Group. Not a single person less. Understand?”

“I understand!” Li Dong felt like crying. “Brother Ning, I won’t let you down!”

Jiang Ning nodded. “Alright now, pull yourself together. It’s time to get down to work.”

“Li Dong, get yourself ready. Yuzhen’s side is almost done and the goods will be shipped over soon. Get ready to receive the goods and prepare for the next step.” Jiang Ning walked towards the door. “I’ll settle the rest.”

Jiang Ning then left with Brother Gou.



Chapter 712 | Will Settle It

Li Dong took a deep breath and turned to Number 5. His voice trembled, “For a moment there, I really wanted to give my life to Brother Ning!”

Number 5 laughed. He could empathize with him. “I totally get you.”

“Let’s get to work!”

The two of them sorted themselves out and got busy. Meanwhile, Jiang Ning and Brother Gou left to look for Fan Luo again.

Fan Luo was sitting on the sofa now and leisurely making his tea. The documents on his office desk were



EFERIC 2020

Entrepreneurship Conference

Test Ad

OPEN

Chapter 712 I Will Settle It

already piled as high as a mountain.

It was more interesting to make tea than to go through all these nitty gritty things.

“I wonder who will look for me next. I hope it’s someone who knows how to behave.”

Fan Luo was pouring tea for himself when someone suddenly kicked his office door open with a loud bang.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



Chapter 713 You're in Charge?

This loud bang alarmed Fan Luo so badly that he shouted loudly and shook the teacup in his hand. The boiling water spilled onto his own hand and he squealed loudly in pain like he was a pig getting slaughtered.

“AHH!!!” He jumped up and quickly grabbed some tissue to wipe his hand. He looked up to see a stranger walk in. He flew into a rage.

“Who are you?!” Fan Luo was furious. This guy walked into his office without even knocking! How bold!

And now his hand was scalded and the pain made his face redden instantly.



Chapter 713 You're in Charge?

Jiang Ning glanced at Fan Luo's flabby face and pot belly and knew this wasn't a good guy. Which hard worker would look like this?

This guy definitely ended up looking like this from leeching on others!

He walked over and stared at Fan Luo. "You're in charge of approving the goods coming through Jiebei?"

"Who do you think you are?!" Fan Luo was furious. "How dare you speak to me like that!"

"Who the hell do you think you are? How dare you barge into my office like that! Do you know who I am?!" he roared angrily. "Get out now!"

Chapter 713 You're in Charge?

Otherwise forget about stepping into my office again! You want me to approve your goods? Dream on... AHHH!"

Before he could finish his sentence, Jiang Ning slapped him across the face and sent Fan Luo flying onto the sofa. He clutched his face and howled in pain.

"I wasn't asking you this." Jiang Ning stepped forward and grabbed Fan Luo's collar. His gaze was icy cold. "I asked, are you the one in charge of approving the goods coming into Jiebei? You just need to say yes or no!"

Fan Luo's face paled from fright but

Chapter 713 You're in Charge?

one side was red from the slap earlier. He opened his mouth to speak, "Y-yes...it's me."

"Great. Get the forms here, I want to start the approval process."

"You...who are you and why should I give you..."

PAK!

novel

Jiang Ning slapped him again and now the other side of Fan Luo's face was red too. "Because that's your job!"

Jiang Ning had no expression on his face. "Get the forms here."

Chapter 713 You're in Charge?

Fan Luo felt like his soul was about to leave his body. He had never met someone so aggressive before.

When others came to him to ask for the form, they wouldn't get anything if they didn't beg him or give him a little gift or two. Fan Luo would refuse until they showed their sincerity. But this man not only dared to barge in directly, he even dared to hit him!

Who on earth in Jiebei behaved like this?!

"I...don't have the form!" Fan Luo was both frightened and furious. "Without the go ahead from the others, I can't give it to you! You actually dared to



Chapter 713 You're in Charge?

hit me, so you're doomed! You...
AHHH!"

Jiang Ning cut Fan Luo off with another slap. This slap was even heavier than the last, and sent a few of Fan Luo's teeth flying out.

Fan Luo shrieked and fell on the floor. He looked up at Jiang Ning with terror written all over his face.

Who...who on earth was this man?!

"I'm just going to sit here and wait. Tell whoever is in charge to bring the form here," Jiang Ning looked down at Fan Luo. "If I can't get the approval document today, then you can forget about stepping out of this door.



EFERIC 2020

Test Ad

Entrepreneurship Conference

OPEN

Chapter 713 You're in Charge?

Nobody can save you now.”

Fan Luo gulped and his entire body was trembling. Jiang Ning’s stare was like the stare of a wild animal. Fan Luo felt like Jiang Ning might gobble him up in the next moment.

His entire body was shivering and his teeth chattered. He didn’t even dare to stand up.

“You...are you trying to challenge the six powerful families who control Jiebei?!”

Jiang Ning narrowed his eyes and his voice became even colder now.

“That’s right.”



EFERIC 2020

Entrepreneurship Conference

Test Ad

OPEN

Chapter 713 You're in Charge?

Jiang Ning's smiling face looked even more terrifying than the demon to Fan Luo.

He wanted to challenge the six powerful families who controlled Jiebei?

That was simply crazy!

"Who do you think you are?!" Fan Luo roared and laughed coldly. "You're going to die so badly that nobody would be able to find your remains!"

PAK!

The only reply he got was another slap from Jiang Ning.



Chapter 713 You're in Charge?

Jiang Ning couldn't be bothered with his nonsense. "You can drag this on. I know you people are very good at dragging out the process. No problem, you can drag it out for as long as you're able to endure my slaps."

PAK!

PAK!

PAK!

.....

Jiang Ning slapped him several times in a row. Fan Luo started screaming for help and crying for his mother.



EFERIC 2020

Test Ad

Entrepreneurship Conference

OPEN

Chapter 713 You're in Charge?

But the soundproofing of his office was excellent. For the first time, he regretted making the soundproofing so good in order to get some under the table things done. So even if his voice went hoarse from screaming, nobody would be able to hear him.

And so what if they could hear him?

He had said before that nobody was to enter his office without his permission!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Chapter 714 Tell Him to Come Here

Fan Luo was sprawled on the floor. His face was swollen and his nose was black and blue. His tears and mucus covered his face as he barely managed to shout, "Spare...spare me, please!"

He didn't dare to argue anymore.

This fellow in front of him was clearly a nutcase!

He would really dare to slap him to death!

"The form." Jiang Ning still said the same thing as he slowly lifted his hand again. Fan Luo was so scared that he bounced up from the floor and ran to his desk. He pulled a form

Chapter 714 Tell Him to Come Here

out and quickly handed it to Jiang Ning.

“Fill it out!” Jiang Ning glared at Fan Luo. He felt like crying but he grabbed a pen anyway.

He gulped. “What...what’s the name of your company?”

“Lin Group,” replied Jiang Ning clearly.

Fan Luo’s body shook. The hand that was holding the pen instantly froze.

Lin Group?

This man was from Lin Group?

Chapter 714 Tell Him to Come Here

They were being too arrogant now!

A company from outside this region actually dared to barge into his office and hit him, and even forced him to process the paperwork for their goods.

He didn't want to write anything!

Besides, the people on top of him didn't want Lin Group's products to get past this gantry at all.

If he approved it for Jiang Ning, then he was doomed.

Fan Luo immediately made a decision. Even if Jiang Ning beat him up, he couldn't fill out this form for

Chapter 714 Tell Him to Come Here

Jiang Ning.

“WRITE IT DOWN!” Jiang Ning suddenly let out a thunderous roar that blasted into Fan Luo’s ear.

It echoed in his head and completely dissolved the decision he had just made as well as the courage he had earlier. He continued to tremble and didn’t dare to hesitate anymore. He picked up the pen and started filling out the form for Jiang Ning.

“Stop your hand from trembling! If you write anything wrongly, I’ll break your hand!” said Jiang Ning.

Fan Luo felt that these two minutes was the longest two minutes of his



Chapter 714 Tell Him to Come Here

life. It passed by so slowly, it felt like a few years had gone by.

He obediently filled out all the information that the form required and stamped the field for his department, then placed the form neatly in front of Jiang Ning. His face was all pale and he didn't dare to utter a single word.

"The approval process for products to come in actually requires six people to sign off?" Jiang Ning frowned. He could see that Fan Luo's stamp was only the first one, and there were five more areas that required others to stamp.

As long as it wasn't complete, this



Chapter 714 Tell Him to Come Here

was a useless piece of paper.

“This...this form needs several departments to approve unanimously in the first place, and I’m...I’m just one of the departments.”

Fan Luo swallowed hard.

The six powerful families controlled one department each. Anyone who wanted to enter the north had to go through this process regardless of who they were. It wasn’t so easy to come in.

“Who should be stamping here?”
Jiang Ning pointed at one of the blank spaces on the form.



Chapter 714 Tell Him to Come Here

“It’s...it’s Zhao Haifeng.”

“Tell him to bring his stamp here,”
said Jiang Ning calmly.

Fan Luo felt as if his throat was filled
with sand.

What was Jiang Ning trying to do?

He wanted everyone to come here
and stamp the form for him?

Was he nuts?”

It was difficult enough to see them,
but now he wanted them to come all
the way here just to approve Lin
Group’s products and let them into
Jiebei?



Chapter 714 Tell Him to Come Here

He was definitely crazy!

“Is there a problem?” Jiang Ning eyed Fan Luo.

“They...they’re very busy...”

“I’m even busier,” Jiang Ning waved his hand and didn’t want to hear Fan Luo spout nonsense. Did he think that Jiang Ning didn’t know if those idiots were really busy or not? “Tell them to come here and stamp this form for me, it’ll save me the trouble of looking for them personally.”

“Also, if you don’t get this matter sorted out properly, you can forget about walking out of this office!”

Chapter 714 Tell Him to Come Here

Fan Luo didn't dare to argue anymore.

Tears flowed down his cheeks as he walked to his desk to call the other five.

"Come to my office with your official ink stamps, it's a very important matter."

He didn't dare to tell them that a terrifying monster was sitting in front of him.

If they didn't dare to come as a result, he could forget about making it out of this office.

"We've got big business coming our

Chapter 714 Tell Him to Come Here

way? The other party has agreed to 70% of the profits?" the first person he called sounded rather excited. "If they haven't agreed, I'm too lazy to go over."

They wanted 70% because each of the six families would take 10% each, and the last 10% went to the subordinates.

When the master ate meat, the servants doing the work would naturally get to drink some soup.

"You'll know when you get here," Fan Luo just explained it away simply. After he finished making all five phone calls, he stood in front of Jiang Ning and didn't dare to make a

Chapter 714 Tell Him to Come Here

single noise.

In no time, his office door opened. A middle aged man in a suit, leather shoes and glasses walked in.

The moment he came in, he saw Fan Luo standing in one corner like a piece of wood, and Jiang Ning was seated on the sofa and staring at himself.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Chapter 715 I'll Hit You Anyway

“You’re Zhao Haifeng?”

“That’s right,” Zhao Haifeng frowned. He could sense that there was something wrong with this atmosphere. “Who are you?”

He glanced at Fan Luo, but Fan Luo didn’t say anything. There was no expression on his face, as if his soul had flown out of his body.

“As long as you’re the right guy. Stamp this form for me,” Jiang Ning nodded and pointed to the form on the table. He couldn’t be bothered to explain too much.

Zhao Haifeng snorted and pushed his glasses up. His face was filled



Chapter 715 I'll Hit You Anyway

with disdain and he sneered.

“You want me to stamp this form, so I should stamp it?” He walked over to Jiang Ning and suddenly let out a cold laugh. “Aren’t you being too arrogant now?”

Who in Jiebei dared to talk to him like this?

novel

This man needed a favor from him but boldly ordered him around.

PAK!

Zhao Haifeng’s glasses suddenly flew out. He shouted loudly and his head was spinning.



Chapter 715 I'll Hit You Anyway

“You...you dare to hit me!” Zhao Haifeng didn’t even bother about his glasses. “I am...”

Jiang Ning didn’t let him finish. He sent a kick towards Zhao Haifeng’s knees and Zhao Haifeng immediately fell to his knees.

“Even if you were a god, I’ll hit you anyway,” said Jiang Ning calmly. “Since you don’t want to stand and do this, then you can stamp the form on your knees.”

He was holding this position but refused to do his work. Jiang Ning didn’t have that much patience.

He didn’t care if Zhao Haifeng was



Chapter 715 I'll Hit You Anyway

someone from a powerful family. Even if he was a god, Jiang Ning would dare to break his legs!

Thud!

Before Zhao Haifeng could say anything, Fan Luo obediently knelt down and whispered to Zhao Haifeng, "If you don't want to die, listen to him!"

Couldn't Zhao Haifeng see how his own face was as swollen as a pig's?!

Zhao Haifeng clenched his teeth. He was deeply humiliated but he dare not say anything threatening now.

Jiang Ning was so imposing that his



Chapter 715 I'll Hit You Anyway

face paled from fright. He had no choice but to listen to Jiang Ning and obediently affixed his stamp on the form after filling out all the necessary details.

Just after he finished writing, someone opened the office door again...

The person who came in noticed Fan Luo and Zhao Haifeng kneeling on the floor. His expression changed but before he could react, the door closed behind him.

He didn't know what was going on. He looked warily at Jiang Ning seated on the sofa.

Who was this big shot that could make both Zhao Haifeng and Fan Luo kneel on the floor?

“Come over here and sign off the form,” Jiang Ning couldn’t even be bothered to ask who he was. “Kneel down and fill it out!”

After a while, there were some muffled sounds coming out from inside the office. A few faint screams were heard, then everything returned to normal.

Brother Gou stood outside the door. His stern and unfeeling expression made everyone who walked past keep their distance.

He gave a quick count. Everyone should have already arrived.

After a while, the door opened and Jiang Ning rolled up the approval form and said, "Let's go."

The entire process was over and done with in no time. The entire thing took less than half an hour, and it was probably the fastest an approval was given.

So many people had to run back and forth for months to try to persuade these men to approve their papers and ended up giving in to their demands. But Jiang Ning got it so easily.

He didn't even bother trying to convince them by setting a good example.

That was because trying to reason with people like Fan Luo and the rest wasn't the example they needed.

Inside the office.

Fan Luo and the other five men were still kneeling on the floor. It wasn't that they didn't dare to get up. They couldn't get up.

Jiang Ning kicked their knees and their lower bodies were numb and felt like they were paralyzed. All of them were pale in the face and didn't even have anymore energy to cry or

scream.

After a long time, feeling finally returned to their legs and they all clambered to their feet. They all collapsed on the sofa and the fear on their faces had turned into fury and murder.

“Fan Luo!” Zhao Haifeng grabbed Fan Luo by the collar. “You bloody tried to kill us all!”

Fan Luo struggled and looked back fiercely, “I’m a victim too!”

“Who on earth was that? How dare he offend all of us from those six powerful families all at once? What is he trying to do?!”

All six of them were extremely furious. They had spent so many years in Jiebei and they had never been humiliated like this.

Even those multinational companies had to give in to them and come with some sincerity in order to get past them, and wouldn't even dare to speak too loudly. But now they had been beaten up and even had to kneel on the floor and forced to give their stamp of approval!


This hadn't just insulted them. This was an insult to the six powerful families that backed them.

The other five men glared at Fan Luo. Fan Luo was the one who called

them over, so they wished they could strangle him to death now.

“Lin Group!” said Fan Luo through clenched teeth. “He’s from Lin Group!”

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Lin Group? This Lin Group is behaving too arrogantly!”

“They’re asking for it! How dare they use this sort of method! I’m going to cancel that form he has!”

They all started roaring in anger. All of them were red in the face and their fury made their bodies shake violent.

What an insult!

They were the ones who had always control over these companies, pressing them against the floor and stepping all over them. But today they actually had to kneel down and do their bidding. Nobody could stand this sort of treatment.

“The more serious problem is not this,” scoffed Zhao Haifeng. “The rules have been broken, so there will be someone else who would dare to do this. This Lin Group...he’s trying to break Jiebei’s rules!”

“He must be punished severely!”

The six of them looked at one another and didn’t hide the coldness in their eyes.

Revenge!

They had to take revenge.

This wasn’t about being embarrassed anymore. Jiebei’s rules had been challenged, so that meant

“That’s right, let’s get it back and kill these people!”

They soon reached an agreement.

Jiang Ning had forced them to approve the paperwork, so the process was considered complete and there were no problems. It was impossible for them to take it back legally and consider it invalid.

Instead, that would only expose what happened moments ago. If the heads of the six powerful families found out, then they were doomed.

The six of them didn’t dare to hesitate. They knew very well that they were the ones who allowed the

that the authority of the six powerful families was being challenged.

If they didn't deal with Lin Group properly, then there would be others who would disregard them and not treat them the way they used to anymore.

"Since none of our families know about this, nobody is to talk about it!" Zhao Haifeng's gaze was cold through his broken glasses. "If anybody in our families find out about this, we're all dead meat!"

"As long as we settle Lin Group before they find out and turn that approval form into a useless piece of paper, we'll be fine."

.....

A huge group of men set off from all over Jiebei to hunt Jiang Ning and Brother Gou down. Zhao Haifeng got a photo of them from the closed circuit cameras and sent them to these men, telling them that they must not let Jiang Ning and Brother Gou get away.

Meanwhile, Jiang Ning had returned to Lin Group's office.

Li Dong was making preparations for all the various departments. He was determined to make sure Lin Group entered the north smoothly and stretched its limbs out.

All the bosses in the illegal circle shuddered when they heard these threats.

They all knew that Jiebei's legal circle was extremely powerful and the illegal circle had to rely on them to survive and enjoy any benefits. Since they had been given such stern instructions, nobody dared to take this matter lightly.

"Hurry up! Hurry up! Send everyone out! Find those two men from Lin Group!"

"Get those men from Lin Group here!"

"Don't let off anyone from Lin Group!"



Chapter 716 Make It a Useless Piece of Paper

rules to be broken, and they knew what sort of fate would befall them. If they were sent to some mountain in the northwest to dig for coal, that would be a light punishment.

They put their heads together and came to a decision. They made a call to all the bosses in the illegal circle of Jiebei and told them what to do.

“I don’t care what it costs. Get rid of the men from Lin Group and destroy that form!”

“If you can’t get it done, don’t blame us for wiping you out!”

“You know very well who calls the shots in Jiebei!”

Li Dong saw that Jiang Ning was back and quickly ran over. “Brother Ning, I’ve already made arrangements for the business development department, the sales department and the marketing department. We’re just waiting for the goods to arrive, then...”

“This is what you needed, right?” Jiang Ning fished out the approval form from his pocket and passed it to Li Dong. “Take it. Everything has been settled.”

Li Dong instantly froze.

He took the form from Jiang Ning and unfolded it. He looked at it carefully and was completely

stunned when he saw the remarks and stamps of approval from all six departments on it.

He had tried to look for these people for such a long time and couldn't even catch a glimpse of them.

Jiang Ning had only left for barely an hour and got it all done?

He knew Jiang Ning was amazing, but he didn't think that Jiang Ning was THIS amazing!

They were in the north!

They were in the city famous for keeping investments out!

Chapter 716 Make It a Useless Piece of Paper



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

novel

This seemingly simple form had proved to be the most difficult thing for so many businesses. So many businesses had no choice but to give in to their demands. There was nothing else they could do besides feeling angry.

Li Dong was so shocked that he felt numb. He opened his mouth but couldn't get a single word out. He didn't know how to express the feelings he was going through right now.

Jiang Ning was simply too amazing!

“Brother Ning, I’m...I’m speechless!”
Li Dong finally managed to get these words out of his mouth.

“Then don’t bother talking, quickly get work done,” said Jiang Ning. “Keep it safely. Number 5, follow him closely.”

“Got it!” Number 5 immediately nodded.

Jiang Ning turned and looked out of the door. He narrowed his eyes.

The sky wasn’t dark yet and some idiots were already coming for him. Well, that saved him the trouble of having to go out there to hunt them down.



Easy marketing for business

Test Ad

OPEN

Chapter 717 The Power of the Wolves

Since they were here, then they could forget about leaving!

A huge group of men were charging towards this office from all directions aggressively. All of them were fierce and malicious looking, like a group of angry ghosts.

“Hurry up! Hurry!”

“Don’t let them get away! They’re right here!”

“Listen up! If you see that piece of paper, rip it up! As for those two, break their arms and legs, then throw them into the sewage drain outside the city!”

.....

In just a few minutes, the Lin Group office was surrounded. There were people both inside and outside, and there were at least a hundred of them.

Everyone passing by saw them from afar and ran off quickly. Nobody dared to go anywhere near them.

They didn't know what happened and why there were so many people out here. Someone was in big trouble!

The few men in charge walked out with threatening looks on their faces.

One of the shouted loudly, "You two

from Lin Group! Come out now!”

Nobody responded to him.

“If you don’t come out, we’ll go in!
When that happens...”

Before he finished his sentence,
Jiang Ning walked out and stood at
the entrance. He looked at all of
them with a steely gaze.

The leader of the men took out his
phone and checked against the
photo that Zhao Haifeng sent him.
He immediately pointed a finger at
Jiang Ning, “It’s him!”

“Take him down!”

“Attack!”

“Don’t let him get away!”

The whole group came running towards him. They lifted the bats in their hands and were incredibly aggressive.

Jiang Ning wasn’t bothered by them at all. Brother Gou brought a chair and placed it behind Jiang Ning. Jiang Ning slowly sat down and watched all the men who were shouting furiously and coming to attack him.

“Gou, your names are going to resonate throughout the north from today onwards.”

“Got it!”

This shout didn't come from Brother Gou alone.

In an instant, more than twenty others seemed to appear from nowhere and were all standing behind Jiang Ning. After that, they roared like wolves and dashed out.

There were only twenty odd of them running towards those hundred men, but the hundred men felt a strange sense of fear overwhelm them.

It was as if the ones running towards them weren't men but a pack of wolves. They were vicious and insane!

“Kill them all!” the boss who led the men roared angrily as he pulled a dagger out from his belt. There was a cold glint in his eyes as he stared straight at Jiang Ning.

He knew that he had to kill Jiang Ning!

But he didn't know that he didn't have the chance to even come near to where Jiang Ning was seated.

BOOM!

That was the first punch!

Brother Gou violently swung his fist and crashed it into one man's chest.
CRAACK!

The man's bones cracked and was sent flying with a howl. He sprayed a mouthful of blood out and blacked out after that.

There was silence for one second.

That silence was followed by howl after howl. The howls never stopped, as if they had turned into a bunch of vengeful ghosts.

Brother Gou and the rest were like wolves among sheep. They delivered punch after punch and were unparalleled in strength!

The boss could only watch as all his men went flying out, crashed on the ground and blacked out.

The scene in front of him was chilling to watch.

In less than a minute, nobody was left standing except the boss of the illegal circle who brought all these men here.

In less than a minute!

“You...you...” The boss didn’t dare to take a step forward. He had a dagger in his hands but he was the most fearful and trembled violently. “Don’t come over here! Don’t come over!”

Brother Gou didn’t care about him at all and his gaze was as cold as ever.

He walked straight to that man. “Give

it to me!”

“Don’t...don’t force me!”

Before he could react, Brother Gou took the dagger from him and stabbed it right into his thigh.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“AHH!!!” A heart wrenching shriek could be heard.

Brother Gou scoffed and wasn't polite at all. With the flick of his wrist, he cut the nerves of that boss' hand and sent blood flying everywhere.

“Get lost!”

He kicked the boss hard and sent him flying several yards out. He crashed on the floor and slid for another few yards before coming to a stop. His face was covered in dirt and he couldn't talk anymore.

Before these hundred men could get to Jiang Ning, they had all collapsed!

Fear instantly swallowed them.

Brother Gou and his brothers stood there like a pack of wolves. They were incredibly imposing.

Jiang Ning continued to sit on his chair and narrowed his eyes as he looked at the men on the ground.

“Night has fallen. Go and do what you must. I want the illegal circle of Jiebei to be a clean slate.”

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

Brother Gou and the wolves disappeared.

The few on the ground who were still conscious became even more fearful. They looked at Jiang Ning as if they were looking upon a frightening demon.

He...he was going to clean up Jiebei's illegal circle?

Who on earth was he?!

Didn't he know that Jiebei was backed by those six powerful families?

All six families were second tier families, and he couldn't afford to

offend them!

“You...you’re playing with fire...” one of them murmured. “You’re...going to die!”

Jiang Ning didn’t even look at him.

Night fell swiftly.

Nobody knew that a pack of wolves was moving under the cover of darkness. Everywhere they went to was swept clean. They were powerful and terrifying!

BAM!

Brother Gou threw an iron fist and one of the bosses died on the spot.

He crashed into the tables and chairs and slumped down on the floor lifelessly.

“You’ve done everything that deserves death! You ought to have been killed a long time ago!”

Brother Gou threw evidence of his crimes on the dead body and left.

This scene was happening all over Jiebei’s illegal circle.

This intense clean up was like an earthquake shaking up the illegal circle of Jiebei.

Back at Fan Luo’s office.

The six of them didn't dare to go anywhere and could only wait here for news. If they didn't get that form back and crushed Lin Group, they didn't dare to do anything else.

"Why is there still no news? It's just two men! Do they need such a long time?!"

"Humph, maybe they've gone to kill off everyone in Lin Group and make sure they don't leave anyone behind!"

"Call them and ask what's happening! I have a bad feeling."

The six of them frowned and felt uneasy inside. They had never felt like this before. They couldn't seem

to calm down the entire night.

Zhao Haifeng immediately made a call, but nobody picked it up.

He started looking a little nasty as he looked up at the rest. He didn't say anything and continued to call another person, but this person didn't pick up the phone either.

The six of them were beginning to pale. Their hearts were beating faster than before and the feeling of uneasiness just kept growing.

“There's still one more person I can call, let me try,” Zhao Haifeng took a deep breath. He gulped and his voice seemed to be a little hoarse now.

He quickly dialed the number on hand and the call was picked up in no time.

“Are you looking for me?”

The voice that answered the call was Jiang Ning’s.

It was Jiang Ning!

Zhao Haifeng’s face instantly paled.

Why was this phone in Jiang Ning’s hands?

Impossible!

That was impossible!

He had called so many men together and they were all vicious characters. Jiang Ning should have been beaten to a pulp by now, so how could he be talking to him now?

Zhao Haifeng's fingers were trembling. "Why...why is it you?!"

"Of course it's me. The person you're looking for is under my feet," replied Jiang Ning calmly. "Oh, I think he can't talk anymore."

WOOONG.

Zhao Haifeng felt like his eardrum had burst and he couldn't hear anything anymore.

Even the other five men with him sat there like they were rooted to the sofa. All of them couldn't move and their faces were deathly pale.

The men they sent had all been defeated by Jiang Ning?

And Jiang Ning was in one good piece?

"I thought you guys were just idiots. Looks like you guys aren't afraid to die and even have the guts to look for me," scoffed Jiang Ning. "Since that's the case, I'll give you a present."

Chapter 718 Give You a Present



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

novel

Jiang Ning hung up after that.

The air in the office instantly dropped to freezing point and was about to freeze everything around it.

Zhao Haifeng and the rest felt that their throats were being squeezed and it was becoming too difficult to even breathe.

“What...what on earth is he trying to do?” Fan Luo was scared.

He was really terrified now.

After an entire night, they didn't hear anything about how Jiang Ning had perished. Instead Jiang Ning had left them with a sentence that made his

legs tremble.

All he thought of now was the terror he felt when Jiang Ning slapped him earlier that day.

This fellow wasn't human at all!

"He's just trying to scare us!" One of them still tried to sound strong, but his voice was already trembling uncontrollably. "This is Jiebei! Our territory! What can he do? He can't do anything!"

"Exactly! Why should we fear one measly Lin Group?"

"We still have other men on hand! Tell them to kill their way into Lin



Chapter 719 Who Is the Enemy?

Group!”

All of them started talking very loudly. They weren't sure if they were trying to console themselves or the others.

Before Zhao Haifeng could speak, his phone rang.

When he saw who was calling, his heart skipped a beat and he quickly picked the call up.

“WHAT?”

Zhao Haifeng only heard one sentence from the other side and stood up. His damaged glasses fell off his nose and shattered to the

floor.

“No, that’s impossible!” he shouted. He was on the verge of a breakdown and shrieked like a vengeful ghost.

But the call was soon disconnected. Zhao Haifeng continued to shriek loudly and didn’t say anything else.

“What’s going on?”

“What happened?!”

“Say something! What happened?!”

The other five became frantic. They all stood up and stared at Zhao Haifeng, who was going crazy from fright.

Zhao Feng's expression looked worse than if his family died.

"Gone..." Zhao Haifeng's lips trembled. His legs gave way and he collapsed onto the sofa. "All gone..."

"The entire illegal circle of Jiebei is gone!"

The other five were stunned and couldn't speak at all.

They were just talking about getting more men to deal with Lin Group. They wanted to completely wipe out Lin Group and get that form back from them.

The only ones they could use were

the men of the illegal circle, but now...

The illegal circle of Jiebei was gone!

They were gone in just one night!

Was this Lin Group...so terrifying?!

“Hurry up and inform the family!”

Zhao Haifeng suddenly realized that they were definitely doomed since something so big had happened. But if they didn't inform their families in time and caused their families to suffer greater losses, then the entire family was doomed!

He quickly took his phone out. But at this moment, someone pushed the

door open.

Several fierce looking men walked in. Zhao Haifeng felt his palms instantly break out in cold sweat when he saw the emblem on their uniforms.

PAK!

His phone fell onto the floor and broke into two.

“Someone has reported all of you, the evidence is sufficient to charge all of you, please come with us.”

“You can’t arrest us! You can’t...”

“I’m from the Zheng family! I am...let go of me! Let go of me!”

They never thought this day would come. They never thought that someone would really make trouble for them. In just one day, their fates were changed forever.

They didn't even have time to inform the powerful families behind them.

In no time, the entire office was empty.

In just one night, Jiebei's illegal circle was swept clean. It was as if everyone had vanished into thin air. This really shocked the city of Jiebei.

Nobody thought something like that would happen. This was even more unbelievable than the time Tianbei

was swept through.

Before they could react to that news, they received another piece of news. The six heads of the departments that approved goods to come into Jiebei were being investigated. Someone from the north had come personally to take all of them away, and there was no further news about them.

This was a really terrifying earthquake and it sent chills down everyone's spine.

Nobody knew what happened and who did this. Nobody knew who had turned Jiebei upside down.

Meanwhile.

The six powerful families that controlled Jiebei were terribly shaken.

This sort of thing hadn't happened in decades.

"Do you have any news yet? Who did this? You don't know?! Are you an idiot?! All six of them were taken away and you still don't know? Continue to investigate!"

"Who is the one who dared to go up against the six families?! We must find him!"

"Who is able to shake up both the

Chapter 719 Who Is the Enemy?

legal and illegal circles of Jiebei at the same time? Is it one of the supremely powerful families of the north?!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



In just a short time, the six powerful families were uneasy and in a panic. They couldn't find any clues on why or who gave the orders to arrest their family members.

And this gap in knowledge made them even more terrified.

They were afraid that this extreme way of cleaning up the city was only a sign of things to come. A signal that they were going down.

Meanwhile, there was nothing they could do about it at all. This was exactly what made them despair and fearful.

The heads of the six powerful

families got together and discussed this matter for an entire day. They had used every connection they had but still couldn't get any clues at all.

They didn't even know who their enemy was and could only wait for death to befall them.

All six of them had solemn expressions on their faces. They were in a panic but they had to force themselves to remain calm. But their hearts were still beating wildly and both fearful and uneasy.

Meanwhile.

The wolves stood in front of Jiang Ning as if they had just gone through

a refining process. They kept away their presence completely and would have gone unnoticed in a crowd.

They had metamorphosed.

“You guys can go back and wait for my orders,” Jiang Ning waved a hand. Only Brother Gou stayed behind and the rest disappeared without a trace.

He picked up the phone and heard a merry voice on the other side.

“Big Boss, all settled. They’ve been locked up in a place where even the gods can’t find them.”

Jiang Ning nodded. “Fei, you sound very excited.”

“Of course! I get to fight alongside you again!” Fei’s voice changed slightly and sounded a little mischievous. “Big Boss, who do you want them to think sent this order out?”

“The Long family,” said Jiang Ning calmly as his gaze froze over.

A knowing chuckle could be heard over the phone. Fei didn’t say anymore and just hung up.

Of course Fei knew what Jiang Ning was thinking about. He had followed Jiang Ning for ten years!

“It’s time to stir up the waters in the north,” said Jiang Ning quietly as he

put the phone down.

Once this news went out, it was probably going to shake up the entire northern region.

The six second tier families would be even more frightened. They wouldn't be bold enough to really ask the Long family if they did this or not.

The Long family wouldn't be bothered to clear their name over something small like this. That would be embarrassing.

If a supremely powerful family made a move, then would the rest just sit still and wait to die?

Besides, the Long family was the biggest backer of Linglong Group. Nobody would believe them even if the Long family tried to clear their own name.

Nobody could have predicted that Jiang Ning would do this.

But he knew that even before he said anything, Fei had already gone to get this done. This boy understood him more and more over the years.

In no time, news that the Long family was the one who ordered the arrest of those representatives from the six powerful families in Jiebei was leaked through a secret channel.

It was a very well hidden channel, and only people at a certain rank would know about it.

But in a messy place like the north, various major powers had planted many people within Linglong Group too.

The six second tier families got the news quickly.

The heads of the six families paled instantly.

They sat there and nobody spoke for a long time. Besides disbelief, they only felt terror in their hearts.

The Long family had made an attack!

The Long family was an important family and was the biggest backer of Linglong Group. They had suddenly launched an attack on them?

“But why?” someone finally spoke up. “Is the source of this news reliable? How could it be the Long family?”

“We’ve never offended the Long family, so why would they attack us? There’s no reason for that!”

“Humph, do you think these supremely powerful families need a reason to attack us? It’s definitely about the benefits they would get! Can’t you see that this is obviously done by that Long Ling’er?”

One of them scoffed and clenched his fists tightly. "Everyone knows very well what she's trying to do!"

Everyone immediately understood what was happening now.

Linglong Group was a mess, with various powers placing their own people inside the company. It was so complicated that neither the Long family nor Long Ling'er could say for sure that they were in full control of Linglong Group.

Such a large company spanned over more than ten industries. Their profit alone was an astronomical figure!

Long Ling'er probably felt that she

was unable to control the company anymore, and even the Long family realized that the company was getting out of hand. So they wanted to get rid of everyone that might pose a threat to themselves.

What was this about fighting Lin Group?

That was just a distraction!

That was just an excuse!

It was just to fool everyone else!

Once they found out that the Long family was behind this, many people started to understand things that they previously could not understand.

Chapter 720 It's the Long Family



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

novel



Chapter 721 The Big Chess Game of the North

How did Donghai suddenly rise to become a forbidden territory? How did Lin Group, a company on the verge of bankruptcy, suddenly rise up in Donghai and become a company that was strong enough to fight against Linglong Group?

It was clear that the Long family was backing Lin Group and using it to get rid of all their rivals for them!

If anyone still couldn't see this clearly now, then they must be stupid.

The Long family really played a good game this time round!

“What are we going to do now?”

Chapter 721 The Big Chess Game of the North

The heads of the six powerful families looked at each other. They had to do something. If the Long family wanted to attack them, they couldn't just sit around and wait to die.

Impossible.

How many generations of hard work, effort, resources and money had it taken for their families to survive thus far and become a second tier family?

This wasn't something they were willing to give up easily.

Especially for these six who were about to reach the first tier. They



Alimentos más saludables contribuyen a vivir una vida mejor.

Test Ad

ABRIR

Chapter 721 The Big Chess Game of the North

could only advance and could not afford to move backwards at all.

“Even a rabbit bites back when provoked! So what if they’re a supremely powerful family?” one of them scoffed loudly. “Even the supremely powerful families aren’t friends with one another, right?”

What he was trying to say was that they should seek protection.

If the waters of the north were going to be stirred up, it would bring a lot of risks, but it would also present many opportunities.

All of them looked at one another and reached a decision. At a



Alimentos más saludables contribuyen a vivir una vida mejor.

Test Ad

ABRIR

Chapter 721 The Big Chess Game of the North

precarious time like this, they had to unite and move as one in order to survive this ordeal.

It wasn't just them. There were people moving around secretly all over the north.

The information they had was classified and came out from an extremely well hidden channel, so nobody could prove that this information was real. But at the same time, nobody could prove that it was false either.

All of the powerful families, regardless of whether they were third tier, second tier, even first tier and even the supremely powerful ones



Alimentos más saludables contribuyen a vivir una vida mejor.

Test Ad

ABRIR

Chapter 721 The Big Chess Game of the North

were at their highest level of alertness when they found out about this.

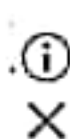
Even though nobody talked about this openly, everyone knew that there was no smoke without fire.

The atmosphere in the north was instantly different from before.

Almost everyone's attention was on the Long family. They were carefully watching everything the Long family did, including Long Ling'er.

Over at Linglong Group.

Long Ling'er stood in front of the window wall. She never expected



s más saludables con
a vida mejor.

Test Ad

ABRIR

Chapter 721 The Big Chess Game of the North

things to turn out like this.

The unexpected change in the situation made the Long family the center of the whirlpool all of a sudden.

“Is Jiang Ning behind this?” Long Ling’er frowned. “That’s impossible. He wouldn’t have the power to go through that sort of classified channel. The only people with access to that channel are the supremely powerful families.”

“The Jiang family?” She shook her head again. “That’s out of the question. Father and son are enemies and get angry when they see each other. And why would the

Chapter 721 The Big Chess Game of the North

Jiang family do such a thing anyway?”

Even Long Ling'er wasn't sure who could have done something like this.

Now everyone out there thought that the Long family was behind this and they were trying to get rid of their opponents.

This was bad news.

RIIING...

Long Ling'er's phone rang. She looked at the caller and frowned slightly as she picked it up quickly.

“Dad.”

Chapter 721 The Big Chess Game of the North

“Where are you? Come home now.”

Long Xiang’s voice sounded a little stuffy and fairly stern. He hung up immediately after saying those two sentences.

It was clear that this information wasn’t a good sign to the Long family either.

Out of all the supremely powerful families, the Long family had amassed the greatest amount of power. That was because the one in control of this huge corporation, Linglong Group, was Long Ling’er, a member of the Long family.

Long Ling’er didn’t hesitate and went

Chapter 721 The Big Chess Game of the North

back to the Long house immediately.

The head of the Long family, Long Xiang, as well as all the important members of the family were all present in the hall.

Long Ling'er only saw these other family members at their annual ancestral rituals. Since they were all gathered here today, things had gotten even more serious than she had imagined.

"Sit." Long Xiang glanced at his daughter.

Long Ling'er didn't say anything and sat at her allocated seat. Many of them looked towards her. She

Chapter 721 The Big Chess Game of the North

nodded slightly and that was enough as a greeting.

“Everyone,” Long Xiang looked around at everyone and his voice was solemn. “I’m sure you’ve heard the news that leaked this morning.”

Everyone present had a stern expression on their faces and they all nodded slightly.

“This big chess game of the north has been set!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Chapter 722 We Are Pawns Too

A big chess game!

The north had now become a huge chess game, and all the powers in the north were on the chessboard.

How much effort had this taken?

But nobody had realized this was happening until this news was suddenly leaked and caught everyone off guard.

Long Xiang's expression was stern and his voice was low. He had never been so somber before.

"But, we are pawns in this game too!"

The next thing he said made

Chapter 722 We Are Pawns Too

everyone's expression as stern as his.

The implications of these words were tremendous and they were difficult to bear.

If a supremely powerful family like the Long family, the family with the most consolidated power, had become a pawn, then how terrifying was the person who set up the chess game?

"This is a really huge effort," Long Xiang frowned. Even though the Long family was part of this mess, he couldn't help but admire this person. "I don't know who was incredible enough to actually even make the



Alimentos más saludables contribuyen a vivir una vida mejor.

Test Ad

ABRIR

Chapter 722 We Are Pawns Too

Long family part of this without us knowing. Before this, I would have never thought that something like that could happen.”

He had been watching the north very closely. Even the slightest movement wouldn't escape his eye.

He wasn't the only one watching either. There were so many others keeping an eye on things every single day like him.

One needed this sort of vigilance and observant skills in order to survive in the north. You had to notice a problem as early as possible and nip it in the bud before the problem grew bigger.



Alimentos más saludables contribuyen a vivir una vida mejor.

Test Ad

ABRIR

Chapter 722 We Are Pawns Too

But before anyone had realized anything, someone had already set up this huge chess game of the north.

The Long family was a pawn along with everyone else.

“Where does the information come from?” asked one of them.

“Nobody knows, it’s a very well hidden channel. Even I don’t know at the moment.” Long Xiang scoffed. “Did you think someone capable of doing something like this would reveal himself so easily?”

“But there’s one thing I’m sure of. The person behind all of this must be



Alimentos más saludables contribuyen a vivir una vida mejor.

Test Ad

ABRIR

Chapter 722 We Are Pawns Too

hiding inside one of the supremely powerful families!”

His words made everyone wary.

The north had only four supremely powerful families. Besides the Long family, there was the Pang family, the Xue family and the Jiang family.

All these years, the Pang family kept a low profile. The Xue family and Jiang family had a marriage of convenience many years back, but the two families didn't seem to be any closer even after more than a decade.

And so these families were even more suspicious!



Alimentos más saludables contribuyen a vivir una vida mejor.

Test Ad

ABRIR

Chapter 722 We Are Pawns Too

“Can’t we clarify our stand?” someone else asked. “Even though we don’t have to be bothered by a bunch of second tier families, things might get tricky if others continue to misunderstand us.”

“Clarify our stand? Do you think anyone will believe us?” scoffed Long Xiang.

It was hard to see anything on this already messy chessboard. But the moment someone was singled out and labeled as the mastermind, the chessboard instantly came to life and it would become more dangerous and unpredictable.

Any of the pawns could suddenly be

Chapter 722 We Are Pawns Too

eliminated, and even the Long family was no exception.

“Alright now, I don’t have to say anymore. I called everyone here today because I want to tell you to be on your guard from today onwards.” He said in a loud voice, “Especially those who have important positions in Linglong Group. All of you had better be careful in the things you say and the things you do, understand?”

“Yes, Master Long,” everyone replied in unison.

He turned to look at Long Ling’er and said, “Ling’er, Linglong Group is too large and it’s not just a trump card for

Chapter 722 We Are Pawns Too

the family, but more of a burden. Do you understand what I'm trying to say?"

"I understand," Long Ling'er nodded. "I know what to do."

"That's good." Long Xiang nodded and got up.

He didn't want to say too much. There was no point in saying too much at this juncture. The chess game was going to keep changing, and they would just have to keep adapting along the way.

Everyone else left and only Long Ling'er was still in the hall.

Chapter 722 We Are Pawns Too

“You have something to tell me?”
Long Xiang was about to leave the hall when Long Ling’er called out to him.

“Yes,” Long Ling’er nodded. She waited until everyone had left before whispering to her father, “Dad, there are a few members of the Long family who have too much involvement in Linglong Group. On top of that, they’re also very closely connected to some people from other families. I don’t think this is a good sign.”

Long Xiang frowned. “Are you talking about your Third Uncle?”

Chapter 722 We Are Pawns Too



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



Chapter 723 Full On Attack of Lin Group

Long Ling'er nodded.

“Alright, I got it. Just do what you need to do properly.” Long Xiang didn't say too much. He turned and left, but after a few steps, he turned and looked at Long Ling'er. “Protect yourself well. Nobody should stand on the sidelines in this storm, you understand?”

He then walked off and left Long Ling'er all by herself in the empty hall. She looked around at the now empty seats.

How many of those people sitting in these seats earlier were truly working for the sake of the Long family?

Chapter 723 Full On Attack of Lin Group

Long Ling'er didn't know. She didn't even know what her own father, the current head of the Long family, thought about either.

Living in this sort of family only made her feel drained and exhausted.

The worse it was for her, the more she envied Lin Yuzhen.

Lin Yuzhen was probably able to just lean on Jiang Ning's shoulder right now. No matter how intense the storm outside got and no matter what was ahead of her, Jiang Ning would always be by her side to protect her and stand up for her.

Long Ling'er sighed and didn't say

Chapter 723 Full On Attack of Lin Group

anything. She got up and returned to the office.

Now that something so big had happened, she had to watch over Linglong Group and make sure that everything was running normally.

The moment she reached the office, Liu Hong was walking out with a few others. He immediately put a big smile on his face when he saw Long Ling'er and greeted her, "Hello, Miss Long!"

Long Ling'er nodded slightly. She didn't say anything and went upstairs.

Given Liu Hong's position, she might

Chapter 723 Full On Attack of Lin Group

not remember his name even.

Liu Hong's eyes sparkled brightly as he saw Long Ling'er walk away.

"Director Liu, this Long family..." whispered Cheng Feng, who was next to Liu Hong.

"Shush!" Liu Hong scoffed. "The information might not be true."

"But Lin Group has already gotten the approval documents for checkpoint in Jiebei, so they're left with only the last two gantries. I'm afraid that things might get troublesome."

Cheng Feng didn't look too good.

Chapter 723 Full On Attack of Lin Group

So many people were watching them now because he was the one who provided Lin Group with the raw materials and Liu Hong was connected to this matter as well.

If Lin Group managed to enter the northern market successfully, then they would have been a great help to Lin Group instead.

But in reality, they were hoping to lay a trap for Lin Group. Nobody expected something like this to happen at all. If Lin Group succeeded, then they would immediately become the public enemy of the north!

Even the gods wouldn't be able to



Alimentos más saludables contribuyen a vivir una vida mejor.

Test Ad

ABRIR

Chapter 723 Full On Attack of Lin Group

save them.

“Don’t worry, Lin Group can’t get into the north. Definitely not!”

Liu Hong clenched his teeth. He was cursing angrily in his heart too. He was so confident of winning and he had used a method that was definitely going to work. But in the end something like this happened. If it was really the Long family behind all of it...

If the Long family was really the ones controlling Lin Group to act as an enemy so as to clean out all their opponents, then things were really going to get tricky.



Alimentos más saludables contribuyen a vivir una vida mejor.

Test Ad

ABRIR

Chapter 723 Full On Attack of Lin Group

Once Lin Group entered the north, how many of them would perish?

Either way, Liu Hong was doomed.

He took a deep breath and smiled coldly. “Even if Lin Group is really backed by the Long family, did you think the others would just sit there and watch the Long family become even stronger all by themselves?”

“Did you think the other supremely powerful families would sit there and do nothing? The waters of the north have been thoroughly stirred up, so nobody can pretend to be just an onlooker anymore!”

“The last two gantries will definitely



Alimentos más saludables contribuyen a vivir una vida mejor.

Test Ad

ABRIR

Chapter 723 Full On Attack of Lin Group

go all out and launch a full on attack of Lin Group!” said Liu Hong through clenched teeth with a threatening expression on his face.

Lin Group must never, ever enter the north!

He wasn't just doing this from the standpoint of Linglong Group anymore. He was going to attack Lin Group to guard their own benefits and to go up against their actual enemy.

Even if this enemy was already in the north and right next to them.

Even if they used to be friends!



Test Ad
alimentos más saludables contribuyen
vivir una vida mejor.

ABRIR

Chapter 723 Full On Attack of Lin Group

The atmosphere in the north had become very strange and nobody knew what would happen next. There was nothing else anyone could do besides being extra careful and try their best to protect their own benefits.

“That’s right! Lin Group has to go down! Then the Long family...” Cheng Feng gulped. He still had other questions but he was afraid he might say the wrong thing, so he didn’t continue.

He couldn’t simply say anything he wanted when it came to that level of power.

But he had become very anxious,

Chapter 723 Full On Attack of Lin Group

nervous and uneasy inside. If all the supremely powerful families were involved in this mess, then one wave would be enough to kill a tiny shrimp like him in seconds.

“Alright now, don’t look for me or follow me around for the time being!” Liu Hong scoffed. “I’m going to look for someone and straighten things out. I’ll update you if I get any clues. For now, help me keep an eye on that Lin Group, you hear me?”

“Got it!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Liu Hong couldn't be bothered with Cheng Feng and the rest. He hopped into his own car and left quickly.

He had to find someone to ask what on earth was going on in the north.

Everyone wanted to know what was going on, and everyone wanted to know what sort of decisions they should make in the secret.

At the same time.

Jiang Ning was having a video call with Lin Yuzhen.

He hadn't seen her in two days and he missed her dearly.

Chapter 724 Which One First?

“Wifey, it’s so boring here. Li Dong is a terrible fellow, bringing me out to drink every single day. If you don’t come soon, I’m going to pick up a lot of nasty habits.”

Jiang Ning looked all sad and upset.

Lin Yuzhen couldn’t help but laugh. She didn’t believe what Jiang Ning said at all.

“Do girls come with the drinks?”

“Of course! There were so many ladies but I rejected them outright and refused to let them come anywhere near me,” replied Jiang Ning very seriously. “I’m a married man!”

Chapter 724 Which One First?

“Alright, alright, I got it. I’ll reward you when I see you,” Lin Yuzhen waved her hands. “I’m very busy now so I’ll talk to you another time. If everything goes well, you’ll be able to see me in another two days’ time.”

She was really very busy. She gave Jiang Ning a flying kiss and hung up.

Li Dong was standing not too far off and felt like crying.

He had never brought Jiang Ning to those sorts of places! Brother Ning had really thrown him into the deep end!

“Brother Ning, CEO Lin will dock my pay for this!”

Chapter 724 Which One First?

“You don’t understand Big Boss,” said Brother Gou. “If you take the rap for him, the reward you get from him will be more than the cut in your pay.”

After that, he turned and said, “Since Boss Yuzhen says she’s coming up north in two days, does that mean we should make our move?”

Everyone had a stern expression when it came to serious business.

They had taken down three gantries now.

The biggest headache was the last two gantries in the north. Once they took these two down, then Lin Yuzhen’s team could bring the goods



Chapter 724 Which One First?

up north and into the northern market.

Two days was quite tight, but still sufficient.

They had already gotten news that the controllers of the last two cities, Linshan and Bei'an, were at maximum security levels now.

They couldn't do much in terms of the legal part. After all, the earthquake that shook Jiebei had just happened not too long ago, and everyone thought that the Long family was behind it.

The Wu family and the Zhou family, two first tier families, didn't dare to



Chapter 724 Which One First?

challenge the Long family no matter how bold they were.

The only thing they could do was to use the illegal circle to kill off Lin Group.

In just one day, they had gathered more than a dozen highly skilled fighters. There was even news that there were other families secretly supporting these two families because they wanted to make sure that Lin Group died at these two gantries and wouldn't be able to enter the north.

They were cruel and domineering.

Many people out there all thought



Chapter 724 Which One First?

that Lin Group was backed by the Long family, and even thought that the forbidden territory of Donghai had become so powerful because the Long family supported them.

Nobody tried to clear up this misunderstanding and it wasn't possible to either. Only time would tell. The more anybody tried to defend themselves, the more suspicious they became.

Jiang Ning had spent a lot of time and effort in setting all of this up. Huang Yuming had come to the north a few months back to coordinate efforts with Fei. Now, everything had officially begun!

Chapter 724 Which One First?

“Two days?” Jiang Ning frowned slightly and shook his head.

He had to wait another two days before he could get to see his wife?

That was ridiculous!

He stood up and looked at Brother Gou. “Tonight!”

“Tonight?” Brother Gou was a little stunned and didn’t understand.

“I want to see Yuzhen tomorrow,” said Jiang Ning.

“Got it!” Brother Gou instantly understood.

Tired of expensive medicine? Look no further we have a solution.
Test Ad

OPEN

Chapter 724 Which One First?

Jiang Ning didn't care about this Wu family or Zhou family. All he cared about was when he could see Lin Yuzhen.

Once they took down the gantries, Lin Yuzhen could bring the entire batch of new products up north and he would get to see her.

"So...which one first?" asked Brother Gou after pausing for a while.

But this time, Jiang Ning didn't have to answer. Brother Gou already knew the answer. "I'll get it arranged now."

Since Jiang Ning wanted to see Lin Yuzhen as soon as possible, they had to take the two gantries down as

Tired of expensive medicine? Look no further we have a solution.
Test Ad

OPEN

Chapter 724 Which One First?

quickly as possible. So of course they were going to...take them down at the same time!

Brother Gou immediately left to arrange things.

After following Jiang Ning for so long, he knew very well that the love Jiang Ning had for Lin Yuzhen was beyond normal human comprehension.

Since Jiang Ning wanted to see Lin Yuzhen, there was no way he was going to wait for two more days.

Nobody would have imagined that Jiang Ning was crazy enough to take both gantries down at the same time.



acidreflu **Test Ad** e.site
Acid Reflux sufferers

OPEN

Chapter 724 Which One First?



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Chapter 725 Maximum Security

The Zhou family and the Wu family controlled one gantry each.

Right now, they weren't fighting for themselves anymore. They were just trying to protect their interests. And the Lin Group they were up against might very well be the Long family.

The heads of both families, Zhou Shen and Wu Hongwei were seated across from one another.

They didn't look worried at all.

"Besides the skilled fighters I've arranged for, I also have six more external sources of help," said Wu Hongwei calmly. "Even if a supremely powerful family wants to attack me,

Chapter 725 Maximum Security

they'll have to weigh the consequences carefully first!"

If they were up against only the gantry that the Wu family guarded, then that wouldn't be much a problem. But now they were up against two. As long as they failed to take down either one, they would have lost.

Zhou Shen laughed. "I didn't expect Lin Group to be backed by the Long family. It's really a surprise to me."

"Are you surprised?" Wu Hongwei shook his head. "I'm not surprised at all."

"I already guessed that Donghai must

Chapter 725 Maximum Security

have been able to rise so suddenly because they were backed by one of the supremely powerful families in the north. Otherwise, who could become so strong?"

He scoffed. He already had his suspicions when Shengcheng went through a major overhaul and Broken Sword had killed his way through the north.

There were so many signs pointing to the Long family as the mastermind.

They probably wanted to fully take control of Linglong Group.

They wanted to keep all the benefits



Chapter 725 Maximum Security

for themselves.

They wanted to get rid of all their opponents and become the most powerful of the supremely powerful families?

“Too bad, they’re going to fall in our hands!”

Zhou Shen and Wu Hongwei both burst out laughing loudly.

Who still couldn’t figure out what the Long family was trying to do by now?

They were clearly using Lin Group to clear out all the threats within Linglong Group. They were going to make Linglong Group entirely theirs,



Chapter 725 Maximum Security

and claim it as the Long family's.

But this wasn't going to be easy.

Linglong Group did start off as a company that wholly belonged to the Long family.

But because Linglong Group wanted to expand, it had to pay the price in exchange for more resources. It had grown into such a huge conglomerate because of all the years of exchanging resources and benefits.

Did anyone really think that Long Ling'er was a genius? HA!

And now the Long family wanted to

Chapter 725 Maximum Security

burn bridges with everyone?

They would need to ask the other powerful families for permission first!

Would the other supremely powerful families just watch the Long family become more powerful and even possibly become the most terrifying supremely powerful family of them all?

Wu Hongwei narrowed his eyes and glanced at Zhou Shen. "As long as we stop Lin Group, that would be as good as breaking the fangs of the Long family. What can they do after that?"

Tired of expensive medical
ongoing pain? Look no further we have a
solution.

Test Ad

OPEN

Chapter 725 Maximum Security

“And of course, now that the Long family has revealed their true motives, I suppose a lot of people must be furious with them.”

He gleefully added on, “When that happens, we don’t even need to do anything. The other supremely powerful families aren’t going to let the Long family off easily.”

When the time came for everyone to push this big wall down, even if the Long family wasn’t completely destroyed, they would sustain severe injuries.

And if the Long family was really destroyed, then second tier families like theirs had a chance!

Tired of expensive medicine? Look no further we have a solution.
Test Ad

OPEN

Chapter 725 Maximum Security

Zhou Shen's lips curled into a smug smile when he heard these words.

Of course he knew all this.

The two families were guarding the last two gantries. But they weren't guarding them by themselves. There were so many others who supported them secretly.

The Long family was destined to go down.

The tools they had, Lin Group and Donghai, were also definitely going to be destroyed!

The two of them looked at one another and laughed loudly in

Tired of expensive medicine
ongoing pain? Look no further we have a solution.

Test Ad

OPEN

Chapter 725 Maximum Security

excitement. They even started making tea leisurely.

According to their arrangements, Lin Group had no way of breaking through the last two gantries. Even if they could get through one, they would suffer tremendous losses and would be unable to get through the other one.

As long as Lin Group couldn't enter the northern market, then the Long family's beautiful plan would be ruined.

Night slowly fell.

There was nobody on the streets of Linshan and Bei'an, where the two

Tired of expensive medicine
ongoing pain? Look no further we have a solution.

Test Ad

OPEN

Chapter 725 Maximum Security

gantries were.

It was as if a storm was coming, and everyone could sense it, so they didn't dare to go out late at night.

There was a murderous feeling in the air along the streets, and it was very oppressive.

Now and then you would see a few men patrolling the streets as a small team.

Their expressions were very cold and they emanated an intense murderous air around them.

"If a few more highly skilled fighters join us, then Linshan's illegal circle is

... medication and
... no further we have a
X

Test Ad

acidreflux.now
Acid Reflu

OPEN

Chapter 725 Maximum Security

probably the most powerful in the north.” A few men were chatting away while walking, and their voices were smug.

“Who would dare to come here and make trouble? And they hope to get through this gantry? They can dream on!”

“Did you hear about it? Even more highly skilled fighters have headed for Bei’an. I even heard there’s a fighter from one of the supremely powerful families...it’s a really powerful fighter at grandmaster level!”

Chapter 725 Maximum Security



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Chapter 726 All Dead

The security in Bei'an seemed to be higher than Linshan's.

There weren't many grandmaster level fighters who were strong enough to kill off other grandmaster level fighters in the north.

With someone like that in the city, it seemed impossible for Lin Group, a tiny power from Donghai, to be able to do anything.

Unless they didn't want to live anymore.

SWOOSH...

Suddenly, a figure slid past them and all of them instantly became alert.

Chapter 726 All Dead

“Who is it?!”

They looked up with a start and looked around them, but they didn't see anything.

SWOOSH...

Yet another figure slid past, as if it was a ghost.

“Someone's here! Be careful!”

“Who is it! Come out here now!” one of them shouted loudly. He had his eyes open wide but he couldn't see anything.

“Are you looking for me?” A voice suddenly rang out next to his ear.

Chapter 726 All Dead

Before he could turn back, a hand grabbed his neck and there was a loud crack.

His neck had been broken in an instant.

The figure then disappeared again.

“AHH!”

The rest of them shouted in fright. This was terrifying.

Who was it?

They didn't know who it was or what he even looked like and he had already killed one of them so easily.



Chapter 726 All Dead

“PFFT!”

Before they could even figure out what was going on, another one was suddenly sent flying. He crashed hard onto the ground and someone smashed his brains in before he could even yelp.

Fear instantly overwhelmed the rest of the men. What was going on?!

A ghost!

There was a ghost attacking them!

“Hurry up...run!!”

“Hurry up and run! Someone has entered Linshan and they’re from



Chapter 726 All Dead

Donghai!”

All of them started shouting and were about to run away when they saw that there was someone standing at a lamp post not too far away. That person looked up and his eyes seemed to be green...

Was that a wolf?!

No, that was clearly a human.

They were filled with fear and immediately turned around, only to find that there were even more people behind them.

All those eyes were staring so hard at them, their hair all stood on end.

Chapter 726 All Dead

“Don’t fight with me over these two.”

Immediately after those words were said, an entire group of men charged towards them.

BOOM!

BOOM!

Two corpses crashed onto the ground and their eyes were wide open. The scene reflected in their eyes were still those men fighting over who would be the one to smash their heads in.

Linshan was in chaos.

There was a group of men who



Chapter 726 All Dead

moved like ghosts. They were everywhere and killed everyone without leaving a single person behind.

They continued to sweep through the city like this, and even some of those highly skilled fighters had their heads smashed and died miserably along the streets.

There was widespread panic in the illegal circle. Before they could even get their heads around the situation, twelve out of the sixteen highly skilled fighters had died, including two who were almost at grandmaster level!

BAM!

Chapter 726 All Dead

BAM!

BAM!

The formation technique was in full force!

The attack were ferocious and decisive punches that could kill.

The defense was a metal wall that was difficult for even a sword to pierce through.

Even if the opponents were nearly at grandmaster level, they couldn't last more than a minute when Brother Gou and the men got into this formation.

Tired of expensive medicine? Look no further we have a solution.
Test Ad

OPEN

Chapter 726 All Dead

They were the most frightening killing machines of the night.

RIIING...

Zhou Shen and Wu Hongwei were still seated where they were, leisurely drinking their tea and talking about what the next step for their family was and which path they should take.

They continued to discuss about which supremely powerful family they should attach themselves to in order to keep their position in the north.

Zhou Shen's phone rang at this time.

Tired of expensive medicine? Look no further we have a solution.
Test Ad id

OPEN

Chapter 726 All Dead

He looked at who was calling and smiled faintly. "Looks like there's news. The men from Donghai went to Linshan first."

Wu Hongwei's lips touched the teacup as he nodded.

"So that means you're going to take the credit this time."

Zhou Shen burst out laughing loudly.

He picked up the call. "How is it? Have you killed them all yet?"

"WHAT?!"

His expression suddenly changed dramatically. The words he heard

Chapter 726 All Dead

from the other end made him get up with a start.

“It’s a whole group of them! A whole group of demons! Our people have all been killed! They’re all dead!”

“All sixteen highly skilled fighters! None of them survived, they’re all dead!”

The voice was filled with terror and he was going to have a nervous breakdown soon.

Zhou Shen’s face instantly paled.

“Did...did you just say that our people are all dead? The illegal circle of Linshan is gone?”

Tired of expensive medicine? Tired of ongoing pain? Look no further we have a solution.

Test Ad

OPEN

Chapter 726 All Dead

“Dead! All...all dead! The eight highly skilled fighters from the Zhou family are all dead...”

Zhou Shen stood frozen like a statue. The terrified voice over the phone continued to echo in his ears.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Chapter 726 All Dead

Zhou Shen couldn't believe it at all. The illegal circle of Linshan that his family controlled had been wiped out?

It hadn't been long since he sat here! They were all gone?!

It wasn't just the highly skilled fighters that belonged to the Zhou family. Even the other fighters from powers that supported the Zhou family were all gone too?

WOONG.

Zhou Shen felt like his mind went blank instantly.

"Zhou, what's happened?" Wu

Chapter 727 Bunch of Cowards

Hongwei noticed something wrong with Zhou Shen's expression and quickly asked, "What's happened to Linshan?"

He seemed to have heard something about how everything was gone.

Zhou Shen's neck felt like it had stiffened up and he couldn't even turn it.

He opened his mouth and felt that his throat was both dry and sour.

"Gone...the illegal circle of Linshan that I controlled...it's all gone!"

"All the highly skilled fighters have been killed! ALL OF THEM!"

Chapter 727 Bunch of Cowards

Zhou Shen's voice started sounding shrill and he was still in a state of disbelief. "They...how could those men from Donghai be so terrifying?!"

Wu Hongwei's expression changed too. "How could this be?"

That was what he said, but he scoffed coldly in his heart. The Zhou family had suffered a tremendous loss this time round.

Wu Hongwei could see clearly that Donghai had chosen Linshan and chose to attack the Zhou family.

Given the strength Donghai had, they could only attack one gantry. So now they weren't going to be able to go



Chapter 727 Bunch of Cowards

against the Wu family.

Wu Hongwei started feeling gleeful inside. The Zhou family had taken the brunt of Donghai's attack and suffered tremendously. So the Donghai side must have suffered quite a bit too.

The two sides must be both severely wounded.

“But with the Zhou family's might, Linshan was already a strong fortress. Besides, you also had the help of so many others, so how...” Wu Hongwei continued to keep a look of both shock and fury on his face. “There must be something wrong here!”



Chapter 727 Bunch of Cowards

Zhou Shen glanced at Wu Hongwei. His face had been completely drained of color.

They were both wily old foxes, so of course they knew what each other was truly thinking.

If Bei'an was the city that went down, Zhou Shen would have offered words of comfort but feel excited in his heart too.

"I'm afraid that Donghai has turned out to be stronger than we expected," said Zhou Shen. "Wu, you have to be careful too!"

"Don't worry, if they dare to come to Bei'an, I'll definitely avenge the Zhou



Chapter 727 Bunch of Cowards

family!” Wu Hongwei stood up and declared righteously, “They are just small fry! How dare they offend the north!”

“Even if the Long family is backing them, I won’t let them off!”

He immediately took his phone out and made a call in front of Zhou Shen.

“Listen up! All of you had better stay vigilant! Those men from Donghai have already attacked Linshan, so don’t let your guard down!”

“If they dare to come, make sure you don’t let a single one of them get away! You hear me?!”

Chapter 727 Bunch of Cowards

Zhou Shen watched Wu Hongwei perform this in front of him and knew that he was telling his men that they could prepare to celebrate.

He didn't say anything. He was both angry and regretful, but there was nothing he could do.

Even if he wasn't willing to accept what happened, that was the reality.

Besides, he and Wu Hongwei were betting on this in the first place.

They were betting on which gantry Donghai would attack first. Whoever won this bet was the true winner of the night.

Chapter 727 Bunch of Cowards

But he had actually lost.

So there was nothing that Zhou Shen could say when he looked at what Wu Hongwei was doing.

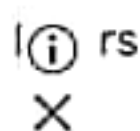
If it were the other way round, Zhou Shen might have been even happier.

Meanwhile.

The boss of Bei'an's illegal circle, Yang Xu, put down the phone and laughed loudly.

“Those men from Donghai have gone to Linshan!”

All the other men next to him started laughing loudly too. They were



Test Ad

ed of expens
ngoing pain?
solution.

OPEN

Chapter 727 Bunch of Cowards

equally excited.

If the men of Donghai had gone to Linshan, then they wouldn't come to Bei'an.

"Humph, that Donghai is pretty smart and doesn't dare to come to Bei'an. If they came, they wouldn't have gotten out alive!"

"I've been waiting so long for them, but I didn't expect them to be a bunch of cowards!"

"Bei'an is now so strong we're terrifying. Who would still dare to come here? They might have a chance at Linshan, but they're definitely dead meat if they came to

Tired of expensive medicine? Look no further we have a solution.

Test Ad

OPEN

Chapter 727 Bunch of Cowards

Bei'an!"

They were all so excited.

They had checked up on Donghai before. Donghai had a pack of wolves who were incredibly powerful and terrifying.

The battle in Linshan must have been intense.

"They should celebrate the fact that they chose Linshan, otherwise... Bei'an would definitely make sure they die miserably!"

All of them continued laughing loudly and excitedly.

Chapter 727 Bunch of Cowards

This meant that Donghai and Linshan had fought and both sides were badly injured, while Bei'an was just waiting to take the spoils of this war.

Since even Wu Hongwei had called already, then there was no question.

"I feel like having a drink!"

"Me too! Hoho, we should celebrate."

"Come on, let's have a drink, then go to Linshan and kill off whoever's left!"
Yang Xu laughed loudly.

They all stood up excitedly.

Once they had finished off everyone from Donghai, then they could reap

Tired of expensive medicine? Tired of ongoing pain? Look no further we have a solution.

OPEN

Chapter 727 Bunch of Cowards


the fruits.

The one who suffered the losses was the Zhou family!

Yang Xu stepped out of the door and the rest followed behind him. They talked and laughed and they were all relaxed.

But when Yang Xu reached the door, he froze as if he had been nailed to the ground and didn't move!

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

Chapter 728 Weren't You Waiting for Me?

“Boss, what’s wrong? Let’s go!”

“Boss, why are you still standing there? Let’s get a drink and kill off all those people from Donghai!”

The rest behind walked to the door and they instantly froze just like Yang Xu. It was as if they had suddenly been struck by lightning.

“AHH!”

One of them suddenly let out a shout and snapped everyone out of their daze.

Yang Xu’s face was all pale and he was shaking. He couldn’t believe what he was seeing.

Chapter 728 Weren't You Waiting for Me?

All his men...were dead!

It was a sea of blood before him.

The corpses were piled up high like a mountain and strewn all over the ground.

He had more than 300 men under him!

That included more than twenty highly skilled fighters, as well as a powerful grandmaster level fighter.

And right now, that grandmaster level fighter was being strangled. His head tilted to one side and he stopped breathing.

Chapter 728 Weren't You Waiting for Me?

THUD.

Jiang Ning looked up to see that someone had come outside. He casually flung the grandmaster level fighter aside like a dead dog into the pile of corpses.

"I didn't expect more people. In that case, I'll settle all of you at one shot," said Jiang Ning calmly.

These words immediately made Yang Xu and his men feel like their souls were leaving their body.

They looked at the corpses all piled up, and had witnessed how Jiang Ning killed off that grandmaster level fighter so easily...

Chapter 728 Weren't You Waiting for Me?

They felt like their hearts were coming out of the mouths soon.

They were just feeling lucky that Linshan was the unfortunate victim and they were ready to celebrate.

But now?

Someone even more terrifying had appeared in Bei'an.

He had killed off everyone without a single sound.

He was a demon!

They would rather face the men from Donghai than to witness this scene.

Chapter 728 Weren't You Waiting for Me?

And Jiang Ning said that he was going to settle them all at one shot...

"Who...who are you?" shouted Yang Xu in fright.

"Weren't you guys waiting for me all this while?" Jiang Ning looked at them and walked over.

"You're from Donghai? That's impossible!"

He was about to celebrate, then go to Linshan to harvest the fruits of victory. How could the person in front of him now also be from Donghai?

And he came all by himself!

Chapter 728 Weren't You Waiting for Me?

His heart started to pound wildly and was both terrified and uneasy.

Anyone would be terrified too if they saw 300 dead bodies.

Yang Xu swallowed hard and took a few steps back. There was a glint in his eyes. "You...you're from the Long family!"

He couldn't think of any other possibility.

But Jiang Ning couldn't be bothered with what they were saying.

He only wanted to finish everything as quickly as possible so that he could see his wife soon.



Chapter 728 Weren't You Waiting for Me?

There was nothing else more important to him than this.

“The Long family is really bold! Are you trying to become enemies with the entire northern region?!” Yang Xu yelled out loudly on purpose. If someone managed to leave this place alive, then at least...at least this information would go out.

Jiang Ning started walking towards him and Yang Xu felt his legs tremble. But he still clenched his teeth and yelled loudly, “Kill him! Kill him! Hurry up and finish him off!”

How could he be from Donghai? That was impossible!

Chapter 728 Weren't You Waiting for Me?

One Jiang Ning had actually killed so many people by himself. Yang Xu felt like he was going to break down soon.

He continued to shout loudly. The men beside him were all veterans who had spent many years in the illegal circle as well. They all knew very well that either Jiang Ning had to die or they were going to die.

They couldn't think so much anymore, and they didn't even dare to look at the huge pile of dead bodies. All of them gritted their teeth and dashed towards Jiang Ning. They pulled out whatever weapons they had and had a fierce look in their eyes.

Chapter 728 Weren't You Waiting for Me?

BAM!

BAM!

That was the sound of eggs
smashing against a rock!

“AHH!”

A few corpses were sent flying out
and landed at Yang Xu's feet. He got
the fright of his life and started
screaming.

His face was as pale as a sheet and
he was completely drained of color.

His breathing quickened and his legs
trembled. He thought about running
away but he realized that he didn't

Chapter 728 Weren't You Waiting for Me?

even have the courage to escape now.

Dead!

They were all dead!

Everyone in Bei'an's illegal circle were the best of the best, the most highly skilled among fighters, including that grandmaster level fighter. But now...

Even that grandmaster level fighter had his neck broken by Jiang Ning!

★ Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

💬 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

🎁 Send a Gift to the Writer!

Chapter 728 Weren't You Waiting for Me?

“The Wu family?”

Jiang Ning was now right in front of Yang Xu.

His voice seemed to have a strange power that could make Yang Xu continue to stand there without daring to speak. He focused his gaze and didn't even dare to breathe too loudly.

“Tell the Wu family that I call the shots in Bei'an.” Jiang Ning didn't kill Yang Xu and left.

But even though he was spared, Yang Xu was so scared that he shit his pants. The terrible stench of blood hit his face, making his eyes turn red



Chapter 729 Someone from the Long Family!

and his face was deathly white. His lips could only tremble and he couldn't get a single word out.

.....

In one night.

The illegal circles of Linshan and Bei'an were both completely wiped out.

When the news went out the next morning, all the powerful families fell silent when they heard about what happened.

Everyone was dumbfounded. It sounded like someone had played a prank on them, or told them a joke.



Chapter 729 Someone from the Long Family!

This was impossible.

Even the last two gantries of the five in the north had been taken down?

And worse still, the illegal circles guarding the two gantries had been swept clean in one night and they weren't even able to defend themselves.

That was impossible!

Nobody could believe it. Nobody dared to.

They were waiting for the Zhou family and Wu family to do something. They were waiting for the two families to come out and say



Chapter 729 Someone from the Long Family!

that this information was fake!

But there was no sound from the two families.

Especially Wu Hongwei. He was still seated at the same table. The teacup had been left on the table for a long time, but the tea inside had grown cold a long time ago.

He had been silent for an entire hour and was still unable to accept this reality.

“Did you say he was all by himself?” Zhou Shen was sitting across from Wu Hongwei and couldn’t help but look at the terrified Yang Xu and asked, “How could one person kill off

Chapter 729 Someone from the Long Family!

all your men? This doesn't sound real."

Besides, all the men in Bei'an were the best of the best. The highly skilled fighters they had were extremely powerful.

Even if the group that attacked Linshan then went on to Bei'an, they would have died too, never mind just one man.

He wanted to say that this sounded like some fairytale.

How could such an incredible man exist? Could nothing stand against him?

Tired of expensive medicine? Ongoing pain? Look no further we have a solution.

Test Ad

OPEN

Chapter 729 Someone from the Long Family!

“It’s...it’s all true...” Yang Xu was about to cry.

He was telling the truth but nobody believed him.

He still hadn’t gotten over his fear of Jiang Ning. That fellow was a monster!

“He killed everyone, all by himself! I saw how he broke the neck of a grandmaster level fighter!”

Yang Xu’s voice was shrill and Zhou Shen felt goosebumps when he imagined that scene.

The men from Donghai had attacked Linshan, so who had gone to Bei’an?

Tired of expensive medicine? Look no further we have a solution.
Test Ad

OPEN

Chapter 729 Someone from the Long Family!

“Gone...everything’s gone...”

Not too long before this, Wu Hongwei was still comforting Zhou Shen and even declared that he would take revenge for Zhou Shen. But now he could only laugh bitterly.

He turned to look at Zhou Shen and didn’t know what to say.

He hadn’t been gleeful for long when he ended up suffering an even greater loss than Zhou Shen.

“Who was it? Who was that man?!” roared Wu Hongwei loudly with bloodshot eyes.

Everything had disappeared

Tired of expensive medicine? Look no further we have a solution.
Test Ad

OPEN

Chapter 729 Someone from the Long Family!

overnight. All the assets that the Wu family controlled just left without even saying goodbye. He didn't even know who made him lose everything overnight!

"Master Wu, it's...it's the Long family!" Yang Xu stiffened his neck and said, "Besides the Long family, who else would do this?"

He clenched his teeth. He was furious and indignant.

If it wasn't a supremely powerful family like the Long family, who else would have this sort of power?

They had just sent one man out and thrashed him so hard that he didn't

Tired of expensive medicine? Look no further we have a solution.

Test Ad

OPEN

Chapter 729 Someone from the Long Family!

even have the chance to look up and lost everything in an instant. Also, when he asked if Jiang Ning was from the Long family, Jiang Ning didn't deny it.

So Yang Xu was certain that Jiang Ning was someone from the Long family.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Tired of expensive medicine? Look no further we have a solution.
Test Ad

OPEN

Chapter 730 Indignant

“The Long family...” Wu Hongwei’s lips were trembling as he exchanged glances with Zhou Shen.

The two of them were still so confident moments ago that even the Long family wouldn’t be able to get past the two of them, and said the Long family wouldn’t be able to get their way.

But in the end?

These two powerful families were just ants in front of the Long family.

In front of the supremely powerful families, everyone was just an ant.

He didn’t dare to say anything rude

Chapter 730 Indignant

about the Long family anymore. He even suspected that his conversation with Zhou Shen had leaked and the Long family already knew about it.

And that was why they had used such a drastic method to wipe out everyone in the illegal circles of these two cities and pave the way for Lin Group to enter the north.

“I...I can’t accept this!”

Wu Hongwei was all stooped over. He wanted to see a miracle happen, he wanted to watch the other supremely powerful families make a move, but until now, nothing had happened...

Chapter 730 Indignant

Zhou Shen was equally indignant.

The two powerful families had managed to get where they were today because of the hard work, countless sacrifices and incredible price paid over several generations.

Their ancestors had dominated two major gantries into the north and had a strong position in the north for decades, enjoying much wealth and influence.

But now?

It was gone!

Everything was gone!

Chapter 730 Indignant

Who could stand becoming a pauper overnight after being a wealthy man for so long?

But whether they accepted it or not, this was a fact now.

“We can’t...we can’t afford to offend the Long family!” Zhou Shen said through clenched teeth. “But for ruining my family, I’m going to bite a piece of flesh off the Long family!”

“I won’t take this lying down! I can’t accept this defeat!” Wu Hongwei’s face looked threatening as if he was an evil spirit as he stared straight at Zhou Shen. “You’re right. We can bite a piece of flesh off the Long family!”

Chapter 730 Indignant

“I don’t think the other supremely powerful families are just going to let the Long family do whatever they want like that!”

“We’ve got a chance! We still have a chance!”

The two of them seemed to have gone mad and wanted to use everything they still had to make another gamble. They wanted to latch onto the other supremely powerful families to do the Long family in.

Even if they couldn’t destroy the Long family, they were going to make the Long family pay!



Chapter 730 Indignant

The things that they said, the expressions on their faces and the insane way they spoke from their fury made Yang Xu feel all his hair stand on end, and he started to shiver in fear.

He opened his mouth several times and wanted to advise Zhou Shen and Wu Hongwei otherwise.

Because that Jiang Ning was too terrifying!

That Jiang Ning might not even be human.

Who could be this strong?

That was impossible.



Chapter 730 Indignant

He even felt that he wouldn't be afraid even if they went against the Long family. But they must not go against Jiang Ning!

The image of how Jiang Ning had twisted the neck of that grandmaster level fighter and stood by the side of the bloody mountain of corpses was one that Yang Xu would never forget for the rest of his life.

But he knew that he was in no position to persuade these two men. Wu Hongwei would never listen to him. He felt like he could already see the Wu family and Zhou family all die at Jiang Ning's hands.

The news spread very quickly.



Chapter 730 Indignant

Lin Group had broken through the last two important gantries!

The illegal circles controlled by the two powerful families, the Wu family and the Zhou family, were wiped out in one night.

The corpses were piled as high as a mountain.

Their blood flowed like the river.

Six grandmaster level fighters and 37 top fighters had perished over night.

And all those other good fighters who had dominated and lorded over the illegal circle for many years had all died.



Chapter 730 Indignant



This was like a huge earthquake!

It was like a hard slap in the face for all those people who underestimated Lin Group. It resounded loud and clear.

“How...how could this be?! They broke through both gantries? How could this be?!”

“Those men from Donghai that represent Lin Group should have been able to break through only one of the gantries at best! They couldn't have taken down both at the same time!”

“Someone must have launched an attack in secret! That must be what

 Tired of expensive medicine and ongoing pain? Look no further we have a solution.


Test Ad

OPEN

Chapter 730 Indignant

happened! It's the Long family! It's definitely the Long family!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Tired of expensive medicine? Look no further we have a solution.
Test Ad

OPEN

Chapter 731 Why Is it You?

Countless people had already set everything in place to seize everything they could from Lin Group the moment they fell at the last two gantries.

But in the end, Lin Group made it!

The only one they could think of was the Long family. It had to be the Long family!

Several heads of powerful families sat together with nasty expressions on their faces. They looked at one another but they didn't know what to say.

This ending was completely unexpected. It made them feel even

Tired of expensive medicine? Look no further we have a solution.
Test Ad

OPEN

Chapter 731 Why Is it You?

more fearful and they felt like they couldn't understand the north anymore. It seemed like there were still many people in the north who wanted Lin Group to enter the north.

Or rather, they weren't supporting Lin Group. They were supporting the Long family!

"Master, our assets have been attacked and we've lost a lot!" a subordinate of one of the powerful families came running in to report with anxiety and fear in his voice.

"Master, Young Master has died! Someone dumped him in the sewage..." another subordinate of a different family came running and

Tired of expensive medicine? Look no further we have a solution.
Test Ad

OPEN

Chapter 731 Why Is it You?

crying.

“Master! Master! A few of our projects have suddenly been investigated...”

All the heads of the powerful families looked nastier and nastier as they heard such news come in one after another.

There was fear, regret, indignation, fury and even confusion...

They didn't know what was happening in the north at all.

Who was this opponent? Who was this enemy? And who was trying to wipe all of them out?

Chapter 731 Why Is it You?

Meanwhile.

Jiang Ning was leisurely drinking his tea in the teahouse that he bought over.

“Big Boss, we’ve settled all of them. Everyone who secretly attacked any of the Lin Group staff as well as all those who had plans to attack Lin Group have all disappeared.” Brother Gou didn’t say anymore. He took the men to hide in the darkness once more.

Jiang Ning had already said their trip to the north this time would make them famous in the north. Brother Gou and the wolves knew what he meant.

Chapter 731 Why Is it You?

Jiang Ning poured a cup of tea for Li Dong.

“The obstacles are all gone, so are there anymore problems left to solve before Lin Group can enter the north?”

As long as there was a problem, Jiang Ning was going to resolve it.

“No.”

Li Dong was both excited and very motivated.

He didn't even know how to describe that adrenaline rush he felt when he worked alongside Jiang Ning.

Chapter 731 Why Is it You?

It just felt really good!

“Then get ready and tell Yuzhen that the Lin Group goods can come into the north. I think those people watching Lin Group are even more excited than us,” said Jiang Ning calmly as he narrowed his eyes.

He was going to create a storm in the north and make sure all the powerful families understood what trouble they were in.

He was going to make the supremely powerful families start to suspect each other and kill each other off.

He was going to cause turmoil throughout the north.

Chapter 731 Why Is it You?

But it really felt as if an earthquake had gone through the north.

In just a short time, Lin Group had taken down all five gantries and paved their way into the north. More than a dozen powerful families had also suffered tremendous losses as a result and fell into the depths of hell.

This sort of power made everyone wary.

And many were even more suspicious that the fight between Lin Group and Linglong Group was just a ruse.

The Long family was the ambitious



Chapter 731 Why Is it You?

one!

The Long family was the one who wanted to dominate the north. They wanted to step on the other powerful families to get to the top, and they wanted to get rid of all the threats within Linglong Group.

All the powerful families in the north feared for their lives, especially those who had any involvement with Linglong Group. They were even more fearful and uneasy.

Liu Hong was feeling the worst among them.

He was now like a monkey, anxious and restless. He didn't have any of



Chapter 731 Why Is it You?

the confidence and calmness he used to have.

He had arrived at the bamboo forest as agreed but still hadn't gotten to see the person he wanted to, so Liu Hong was getting more and more antsy.

“Why isn't he here yet?”

It was hard for him not to be anxious.

He had purposely allowed Cheng Feng to buy up all the raw material and then sell it to Lin Group so as to push Lin Group to come into the north. He wanted to take this chance to destroy Lin Group and get what he wanted.



Chapter 731 Why Is it You?

But he never expected Lin Group to really succeed.

He felt like he had just been slapped in the face.

What made Liu Hong even more afraid was that the Long family might really be the ones behind Lin Group. His actions would make others think that he was on the same side as the Long family.

That was now a crime that deserved death!

“Why isn’t he here yet?”

Liu Hong was really on the verge of tears now.

Chapter 731 Why Is it You?

Swoosh.

Suddenly, a figure swooshed in and stood in front of Liu Hong. But the eye catching tattoo of a red cloud on his neck made Liu Hong shiver and his face instantly paled.

“Wh-why is it you?!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Tired of expensive medicine? Look no further we have a solution.
Test Ad

OPEN

Chapter 731 Why Is it You?

Liu Hong's expression changed completely. The one he was waiting for wasn't this man.

"Where's Agent 3? Where's Mr Yan?" he asked with a trembling voice.

"You have no right to know." The voice of the man in a mask was as low as a subwoofer. It sounded soft in volume, but the vibration alone made one's eardrums hurt.

"You..." Liu Hong's voice was shaking and he seemed to be afraid of the person in front of him.

"I'm here to see Agent 3! Not you, not..."

Tired of expensive medicine? Look no further we have a solution.
Test Ad

OPEN

Chapter 732 My Ambition Is to Kill You!

He didn't want to say anymore and turned to escape. But with another swoosh, the man blocked his way.

"What do you want?!" yelled Liu Hong.

But this bamboo forest was so secluded, nobody would have heard him no matter how loudly he shouted.

"I'm going to kill you!"

The masked man didn't bother saying anymore. He suddenly used his palm to slice the air and there was a spurting sound.

Liu Hong's eyes immediately widened

Tired of expensive medicine? Look no further we have a solution.
Test Ad

OPEN

Chapter 732 My Ambition Is to Kill You!

as he clutched his own throat tightly. But fresh blood continued to flow out between his fingers.

“Unghhh...”

His entire body was trembling as he stumbled a few steps back. His breathing became more and more hurried, and he couldn’t get a word out.

“A traitor ought to die!”

The masked man didn’t even take a second look at him and disappeared quickly into the bamboo forest.

Liu Hong took a few steps back and eventually lost his balance and fell to

Chapter 732 My Ambition Is to Kill You!

the ground. His body was cramping up and there was a thin slit on his throat. He didn't know what was used to cut his throat, but it was a really clean cut.

Fresh blood continued to gush out from the slit and dyed the ground red.

"I-I-I didn't...I...I'm not from the Long family..." Liu Hong's lips trembled as his eyes widened. His face slowly drained of its color and his voice faded into silence.

Meanwhile.

Back at that small house in the mountains.



Chapter 732 My Ambition Is to Kill You!

The man kneeling on one knee outside of the blinds that covered the pavilion was the masked man who had just killed Liu Hong.

“My Lord, Agent 3 has gone missing.”

“I’ve already tried to contact him many times but he didn’t reply. My Lord, you cannot let him continue like this,” said the masked man politely as he quickly bowed his head.

“Agent 3 does things like that. It will not be easy for you to locate him,” said the man behind the blinds with a faint laugh. “He’s the last one who knows Xingyiquan. The things he wants are way more than what you want.”



Chapter 732 My Ambition Is to Kill You!

The man kneeling outside didn't say anything.

There was a deep look in the eyes beneath the mask.

"Everyone is after the same thing, just that some people want more of it and some want less. But either way, I'm able to give all of you what you want. As for whether you have second thoughts or other ideas, I don't care."

His Lordship's tone of voice sounded very calm and he didn't sound the slightest bit angry or furious.

But the masked man heard him very differently.



Chapter 732 My Ambition Is to Kill You!

THUD!

He immediately fell on both knees and kowtowed formally. The glint in his eye was becoming brighter.

“Your servant here deserves to die!”

“Oh? Why do you deserve to die?” His Lordship’s voice remained calm. Even calmer than the tea in his cup.

“I...I had other ambitions!”

“Oh? What other sort of ambitions do you have?”

The masked man swallowed, then slowly looked up. He stared straight at the person behind the blinds and



Chapter 732 My Ambition Is to Kill You!

he suddenly clenched his fists.

His feet stomped on the ground suddenly and propelled himself forward at high speed like a sharp arrow.

Swoosh!

His speed was incredible!

He was definitely an extremely powerful grandmaster level fighter!

“My ambition...is to kill you! And replace you!”

An intense air instantly burst out from the masked man. His body boomed loudly like thunder as he

Test Ad

ⓘ Acid Reflux sufferers



OPEN

Chapter 732 My Ambition Is to Kill You!

lifted his fists high to make a fatal move. A whole series of air blasts made its way towards the blinds!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Tired of expensive medicine? Ongoing pain? Look no further we have a solution.

Test Ad

OPEN

Chapter 733 Traitors Deserve to Die

BAM!

But in the next moment, he was sent flying out faster than his attack.

CRAAACK!

That was the sound of bones cracking!

The masked man crashed hard against the ground. His chest caved in and he tumbled a few times before he steadied himself. He knelt on one knee and stared straight at the man behind the blinds.

PFFT!

He opened his mouth to spew a



EFERIC 2020 Test Ad
19th-20th November
2020

Open

Chapter 733 Traitors Deserve to Die

mouthful of blood. The look in his eyes had faded.

“Hoho, nine out of ten have the same ambition as you.”

The voice behind the blinds was still calm. It was as if he didn't care for this assault attempt at all.

“Do you know why I've allowed Yan Ru to do whatever he likes?”

“That's because he's always been direct with me. From the very first day, he said he wanted to kill me. Every time he comes to see me, he will try to assassinate me and say that he wants to replace my position in Hidden Sect. But the rest of you



EFERIC 2020 Test Ad
19th-20th November
2020

Open

Chapter 733 Traitors Deserve to Die

are too hypocritical.”

The masked man didn't dare to say anything. The fear in his eyes grew.

He had been silent for ten years and attempted an assassination because he thought he had a chance. But he couldn't even hold up against one move from His Lordship!

How powerful was His Lordship exactly?

“Work hard. I hope you can surprise me the next time you try to kill me.”

His Lordship didn't say anymore.

He wasn't angry with these attempts.



EFERIC 2020 Test Ad
19th-20th November
2020

Open

Chapter 733 Traitors Deserve to Die

In fact he found them amusing.

The masked man didn't dare to say anymore. He knelt down to kowtow with great respect, then disappeared into the distance.

The smell of the tea became stronger and stronger, and there was steam floating in the air.

All the things that happened in the north didn't escape His Lordship's eyes.

At first he didn't think a small place like Donghai would cause any upheaval. But he started to become wary of them again after Lin Group successfully broke through all five



EFERIC 2020 Test Ad
19th-20th November
2020

Open

Chapter 733 Traitors Deserve to Die

gantries and made a way into the north.

And the thing that stood out most to him was the rumor that the Long family was the one behind Donghai.

“Tsk, the Long family? This chess game has been set up beautifully,” murmured His Lordship to himself. “The game in the north is already set up to go, but the ones playing this game isn’t the Long family. It’s a game between the person behind Donghai and myself.”

He put the teacup down and suddenly burst out laughing.

“Interesting, how very interesting.



EFERIC 2020 Test Ad
19th-20th November
2020

Open

Chapter 733 Traitors Deserve to Die

The waters of the north have been stirred up – are you trying to draw some large fish out?”

“Just nice, I was thinking of doing the same thing. I’ll play this game of chess with you!”

.....

Lin Group was here!

With great fanfare!

After receiving the call from Li Dong to confirm that Lin Group was able to pass through all five gantries of the north, Lin Yuzhen was so happy and kept praising Li Dong for being amazing and said that she had



EFERIC 2020 Test Ad
19th-20th November
2020

Open

Chapter 733 Traitors Deserve to Die

chosen the right person for the job.

Li Dong felt so embarrassed when she said these things.

If Jiang Ning hadn't come up north, there was no way he could have gotten everything done so smoothly.

The amazing one wasn't him. It was Jiang Ning!

"CEO Lin, everything is already on standby and we're just waiting for you to bring the goods here. Once the goods arrive, we'll start all the sales and promotional activities!" said Li Dong.

"Also, Brother Ning really misses you



EFERIC 2020 Test Ad
19th-20th November
2020

Open

Chapter 733 Traitors Deserve to Die

and wants to see you as soon as possible. And the most important thing of all..." Li Dong looked around cautiously as if he was going to steal something as he quickly added on, "I always bring Brother Ning to proper drinking places and there are no hostesses around. Even if there are women around, I won't let them harass Brother Ning, so you don't have to worry!"

Lin Yuzhen grunted in acknowledgment and Li Dong felt that his explanation was of some use.

He took a deep breath after hanging up.



EFERIC 2020 Test Ad
19th-20th November
2020

Open

Chapter 733 Traitors Deserve to Die

“Brother Ning, are you sure this is appropriate?” Li Dong looked at Jiang Ning seated across him and felt like crying. “CEO Lin is a nice person and even though I doubt she would kill me, I feel some pain here.”

He pointed at his heart. He felt like his conscience was being pricked.

Li Dong didn't want to bring Jiang Ning along when he had to entertain clients because he was afraid that women would be attracted to him. Jiang Ning was so charming that even if he wore a helmet, it would be hard to block the sensitive noses of other women.

There would be many rich families'



EFERIC 2020 Test Ad
19th-20th November
2020

Open

Chapter 733 Traitors Deserve to Die

daughters attending tonight's dinner party, but Jiang Ning said he wanted to attend the party.

“She might not kill you,” said Jiang Ning with a smile. “But I would.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



EFERIC 2020 Test Ad
19th-20th November
2020

Open

Chapter 734 Breakthrough Point

Li Dong immediately stood up straight.

The expression on his face became strangely solemn as he declared in all seriousness, "Any entertainment is for the sake of Lin Group's advancement, so even if I have to betray my body, I will do it! Brother Ning, I get it now!"

He really got it now.

The invitation to the dinner party came from the Song family in the north.

The Song family who used to control half of the illegal circle of Shenghai.



Chapter 734 Breakthrough Point

But unlike before, the head of the Song family was now Song Xiaoyu and no longer Song Weiming.

After Song Xiaoyu met with Jiang Ning in Shenghai, he went back to the north and carried out a series of shocking actions within the Song family. Everyone was blown away by the ability that Song Xiaoyu displayed.

Nobody would have thought that the youngest son of the Song family that nobody paid attention to would be this powerful.

He had been hiding his true abilities for years, and once he decided to unleash his power, even Song

Chapter 734 Breakthrough Point

Weiming couldn't stop him.

Song Xiaoyu only took three days to completely transform the Song family. Even Song Weiming didn't know what to say. He could only sigh and say that he was blinded and never realized that Song Xiaoyu was truly the future of the Song family.

The Song family was the one who organized this dinner party, and they had invited the younger generation of the north.

Li Dong was the talk of the town, so as Lin Group's representative in the north, he was on the invite list.

But what he didn't know was that the



EFERIC 2020 Test Ad
19th-20th November
2020

Open

Chapter 734 Breakthrough Point

person that Song Xiaoyu really wanted to invite was Jiang Ning.

Lin Group had caused such an uproar recently.

Getting through all five gantries and paving a clear way for themselves into the north had delivered a slap in the face to so many people.

All the powerful families of the north were very wary now. They looked cautious and were on tenterhooks.

And worse still, Lin Group might actually be backed by the Long family, a supremely powerful family!

This made them treat this situation



EFERIC 2020 Test Ad
19th-20th November
2020

Open

Chapter 734 Breakthrough Point

even more seriously. They had to be even more careful and didn't dare to act rashly.

But Song Xiaoyu knew that Jiang Ning was behind Lin Group, and there was nobody behind Jiang Ning.

There was no other man more powerful than Jiang Ning in this world.

He had prepared for this networking party a long time ago because he knew what Jiang Ning wanted to do and what he needed. He also knew what Jiang Ning needed him to do.

This was the only chance he had to get Jiang Ning's affirmation.



EFERIC 2020 Test Ad
19th-20th November
2020

Open

Chapter 734 Breakthrough Point

But Lin Group had advanced too quickly. They got through to the north half a month earlier than Song Xiaoyu's estimate.

Even though he knew Jiang Ning was powerful, he was still caught by surprise at how powerful Jiang Ning really was.

The invitation card had reached Li Dong, so naturally, it also reached Jiang Ning.

"I heard a lot of pretty ladies will be going?" asked Jiang Ning with a raised eyebrow as he glanced at the invitation card.

"All the people invited are of the

Chapter 734 Breakthrough Point

same generation as the head of the Song family, Song Xiaoyu. Even though he's the head of the family, he's very young, and most people would probably not want to listen to him," said Li Dong. "All the people invited are from powerful families. Most of them are from third tier families, and a few of them are from second tier families, so they're really from the same circle in the north."

He didn't really understand why Song Xiaoyu had invited him.

At one glance, it was clear that this was going to be a party for all the spoilt brats of the powerful families.

It didn't seem appropriate for

Chapter 734 Breakthrough Point

someone who didn't belong to this circle like him to go.

“Have you checked what businesses these powerful families run?”

“I've checked, and only two families are competitors of Lin Group.” Li Dong paused and added on, “But if you compare their standing with Linglong Group, then you can pretty much ignore them.”

Lin Group was going to face Linglong Group, that huge conglomerate that stood tall in the north. That was the company that was filled with complex networks involving an enormous number of powers and benefits!

Entrepreneurship Online
Test Ad
Open
EFERIC 2020
10th - 20th November

Chapter 734 Breakthrough Point

Li Dong didn't think much of the other small fry in the industry.

"You're getting complacent," Jiang Ning rolled his eyes at Li Dong. He quietly said, "But I like that."

He got up.

"Let's go and get ready. These spoilt brats are Lin Group's breakthrough point, especially the Song family. If Lin Group wants to stand firm in the northern region, then we need someone to support us in the north. Do you get what I mean?"

"Yes!"

Li Dong's eyes lit up. He was an



EFERIC 2020 Test Ad
19th-20th November
2020

Open

Chapter 734 Breakthrough Point

intelligent man.

Once Jiang Ning said this, he immediately realized why Song Xiaoyu wanted to hold this networking party.

He wanted to see Jiang Ning, but he didn't want to do it too directly or overtly.

After all, anyone who came into contact with someone from Lin Group would be watched closely.

"I'll get everything ready right now." Li Dong got up to leave.

"Wait a minute," Jiang Ning called out to him. "You know what to say when



EFERIC 2020 Test Ad
19th-20th November
2020

Open

Chapter 734 Breakthrough Point

Yuzhen gets here, right?"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



EFERIC 2020 Test Ad
19th-20th November
2020

Open

Chapter 735 Not the Same Anymore

“Don’t worry, Brother Ning! We didn’t see any women at all!” declared Li Dong with a serious face.

Li Dong breathed a sigh of relief when he saw Jiang Ning nod satisfactorily.

He wasn’t sure if he was afraid of Jiang Ning or if Jiang Ning was afraid of Lin Yuzhen.

How could such an incredibly tough man be so afraid of his wife?

Meanwhile.

At the Song house.

The Song family had been the hot



EFERIC 2020 Test Ad
19th-20th November
2020

Open

Chapter 735 Not the Same Anymore

topic of the north recently.

If Lin Group hadn't taken away most of the attention with their breakthrough to the north, their attention would still be focused on the Song family now.

Nobody expected the Song family to go through such a huge change. The family originally suffered severe losses and were about to drop out from the list of second tier families when they suddenly made a turn around and became even stronger than before!

That was because the current head of the Song family, Song Xiaoyu, was simply too aggressive.



EFERIC 2020 Test Ad
19th-20th November
2020

Open

Chapter 735 Not the Same Anymore

Song Xiaoyu was seated on the seat reserved for the head of the family in the main hall. He no longer had that childish look on his face.

His face now exuded steadiness, determination and decisiveness. His eyes were sharp and there was a glint of viciousness in them.

“Is everything good to go?” Song Xiaoyu read through the itinerary that his assistant passed to him very seriously.

“Everything is prepared, Master Song.”

The assistant looked very cautious and didn't dare to be careless at all.



EFERIC 2020 Test Ad
19th-20th November
2020

Open

Chapter 735 Not the Same Anymore

Song Xiaoyu used to be very easygoing. Even if he made a mistake, he would just get ticked off.

But now, even the smallest mistake could result in serious consequences.

He might even lose his life.

Now the entire Song family was extremely careful and cautious when they did anything, which made the Song house very different from before.

“Have you invited everybody who should be invited?” asked Song Xiaoyu.



EFERIC 2020 Test Ad
19th-20th November
2020

Open

Chapter 735 Not the Same Anymore

“I’ve done everything according to your arrangements. The young masters of the Wu family, Zhou family and the like have all been invited. Given your current standing, I’m sure they will all turn up.”

Song Xiaoyu’s expression changed and immediately fell at the last part.

The assistant immediately knew he had said the wrong thing.

“My current standing?” Song Xiaoyu scoffed. “I’m just a lowly and inadequate person. What standing could I have?”

“Master Song, I...” The assistant began to panic.



EFERIC 2020 Test Ad
19th-20th November
2020

Open

Chapter 735 Not the Same Anymore

“I tell you, the north is not just a complex group of small and large powers, but also a place where many powers hide in secret,” Song Xiaoyu’s voice got colder and colder. “If you take one wrong step or make one wrong decision, you might never get back on your feet again.”

He glared at his assistant and his gaze was icy cold.

“You’d better remember this well. Get back to work.”

“Yes, Master Song!”

The assistant breathed a sigh of relief when he realized that Song Xiaoyu wasn’t going to punish him.



EFERIC 2020 Test Ad
19th-20th November
2020

Open

Chapter 735 Not the Same Anymore

But his respect for Song Xiaoyu was even greater now.

All the heads of other powerful families thought that they were of high standing and they were all conceited people.

But Song Xiaoyu always placed himself at the lowest position and he hated it the most when others said that he was in a high position of power.

He had never seen any head of the family behave like this!

Song Xiaoyu remained seated in the hall. The grim look on his face never lightened up at all.



EFERIC 2020 Test Ad
19th-20th November
2020

Open

Chapter 735 Not the Same Anymore

He knew better than anyone else that the people facing the greatest danger now were those so called powerful families!

Those supposedly supremely powerful families!

Because someone was going to change the way things worked here!

Every time he thought of Jiang Ning, he would remind himself about how terrifying this man was and how he must never become an enemy of Jiang Ning. Even if he had to die, he must not become enemies with Jiang Ning.

And now he even had the chance to



EFERIC 2020 Test Ad
19th-20th November
2020

Open

Chapter 735 Not the Same Anymore

become friends with Jiang Ning.

Even if they were just cooperative partners, that would already be considered the best thing that happened to the Song family in the last few decades.

Song Xiaoyu shut his eyes and started to think about everything that had happened during this period of time. He had revealed the power and the trump cards he had been holding onto secretly for more than ten years and gained full control of the Song family.

But the future of the Song family was still an unknown.



EFERIC 2020 Test Ad
19th-20th November
2020

Open

Chapter 735 Not the Same Anymore

He needed new trump cards.

He needed one invincible trump card that could allow the Song family to live peacefully for the next hundred years!

Jiang Ning!

Some people genuinely wanted to be friends. Some people were friends just to exchange benefits. And some people were friends only on the surface, but were secretly rivals.

But no matter which sort of friendship it was going to be, Song Xiaoyu was clear on one thing. He had to be friends with Jiang Ning and never an enemy.



EFERIC 2020 Test Ad
19th-20th November
2020

Open

Chapter 735 Not the Same Anymore

Because any enemy of Jiang Ning's was definitely going to die.

"This time, I will seize the opportunity to prove my value to you." He opened his eyes again and they were filled with determination. "I know what you want to do, and I can help you!"

The invitation from the Song family had caused quite a stir among the younger generation of the powerful families in the north.

Nobody in this circle of children born into wealthy families had any impression of talking about Song Xiaoyu from the Song family. Some of them had never even heard of this fellow before.



EFERIC 2020 Test Ad
19th-20th November
2020

Open

Chapter 735 Not the Same Anymore

But in a short time, Song Xiaoyu's name was so well known, it was hard for them not to know who he was.

Many of the elders in their families would nod and praise him whenever there was mention of Song Xiaoyu. They would say, "I didn't expect this young fellow to be this impressive!"

So there were many who were more than willing to turn up to a party hosted by Song Xiaoyu.

But everyone had a different motive for going.

Especially the two powerful families behind the last two gantries that fell in the north – the Wu family and the



EFERIC 2020 **Test Ad**
19th-20th November
2020

Open

Chapter 735 Not the Same Anymore

Zhou family!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



EFERIC 2020 Test Ad
19th-20th November
2020

Open

Chapter 736 Youngsters Don't Know How to Behave

A sports car worth more than \$10 million revved its engine and drove into the hotel, attracting many people's attention instantly.

"It's the young master of the Wu family!"

"Young Master Wu is here!"

"He's so handsome!"

Some ladies were wearing expensive evening gowns and their eyes lit up when they saw Wu Fan alight from the car.

It was true that they were all children of powerful families. But the difference between a second tier



EFERIC 2020 Test Ad
19th-20th November
2020

Open

Chapter 736 Youngsters Don't Know How to Behave

family and a third tier family was humongous.

Moving up one tier was even harder than reaching the moon. Otherwise, why else would the powerful families like the Luo family or the Tie family be so desperate to use any method possible to take resources from other parts of the country via a spokesperson?

These ladies didn't dare to think about marrying into a first tier family. The north placed greater importance on making sure their sons married a wife of similar or equal standing than anywhere else in the country.

But they had a chance to marry into a



EFERIC 2020 Test Ad
19th-20th November
2020

Open

Chapter 736 Youngsters Don't Know How to Behave

second tier family.

Wu Fan walked out from his sports car and looked up. There was a sullen expression on his handsome face, and he didn't look like he was in a good mood.

Vroom vroom!

Another Lamborghini drove in. The person who walked out of this car was the second son of the Zhou family, Zhou Fang.

“Wu Fan, from your expression, I suppose you've been scolded too.”

Zhou Fang removed his sunglasses after getting out of the car. His



EFERIC 2020 Test Ad
19th-20th November
2020

Open

Chapter 736 Youngsters Don't Know How to Behave

expression was not much different from Wu Fan's.

"How interesting, you used the word 'too'."

These two came from the two powerful families that controlled important gantries into the north. Even though their families were only second tier, they were right at the top of this category, and they could even challenge some of the bottom ranked first tier families.

Wu Fan glanced at Zhou Fang. These two were pretty much best buddies.

The elders of their families were close, so their children were also



EFERIC 2020 Test Ad
19th-20th November
2020

Open

Chapter 736 Youngsters Don't Know How to Behave

close to one another. Besides, they never had to worry about their day to day expenses, so if they didn't have anybody to play and have fun with, they'd be bored to death.

"I don't get what's wrong with the old man at home. He's been telling me not to go out at all these few days," Zhou Fang scoffed. He pointed at the ladies who were all dressed to the nines and said, "If I don't go out, what are they going to do?"

He really couldn't understand what terrible thing could possibly happen in the north. His family just refused to let him go out.

Besides those few people, who



EFERIC 2020 Test Ad
19th-20th November
2020

Open

Chapter 736 Youngsters Don't Know How to Behave

would dare to do anything to a member of the Zhou family in the north?

“My family said the same thing. They said that the north is not very safe now and told me not to go out. What does that even mean? Who dares to make trouble in the north? Who's tired of living?”

These young people wouldn't know about all those things that happened in the north.

The heads of their families wouldn't tell them, in case they ended up attracting unnecessary trouble and make the matter worse.



EFERIC 2020 Test Ad
19th-20th November
2020

Open

Chapter 736 Youngsters Don't Know How to Behave

“Well, whatever. This Song Xiaoyu is really something, eh? He’s actually become the head of the Song family now.” Wu Fan walked towards the hotel and Zhou Fang immediately followed him. “He used to call me Brother Fan in the past. Do you think he’d still call me that now?”

“Would he dare to not call you that?!” Zhou Fan narrowed his eyes. “Even if he’s the head of the Song family, he’s still just Song Xiaoyu.”

The two of them glanced at one another and sniggered in unison.

The two of them had the highest standing among the attendees at the dinner party. Even though Song



EFERIC 2020 Test Ad
19th-20th November
2020

Open

Chapter 736 Youngsters Don't Know How to Behave

Xiaoyu was now of high standing and powerful, they wouldn't forget how he addressed them like they were his older brothers and looked all humble and lowly when he first met them.

Once somebody had looked lowly in front of them before, they would only remember the lowly look of that person.

Song Xiaoyu had booked the entire banquet hall of the hotel.

The elegant music and soft lighting made this place seem special just by stepping into the hall.

"Hello gentlemen, could I see your invitation cards, please?" asked the



EFERIC 2020 Test Ad
19th-20th November
2020

Open

Chapter 736 Youngsters Don't Know How to Behave

Xiaoyu was now of high standing and powerful, they wouldn't forget how he addressed them like they were his older brothers and looked all humble and lowly when he first met them.

Once somebody had looked lowly in front of them before, they would only remember the lowly look of that person.

Song Xiaoyu had booked the entire banquet hall of the hotel.

The elegant music and soft lighting made this place seem special just by stepping into the hall.

"Hello gentlemen, could I see your invitation cards, please?" asked the



EFERIC 2020 Test Ad
19th-20th November
2020

Open

Chapter 736 Youngsters Don't Know How to Behave

waiter at the door with a polite smile.

Wu Fan didn't even look at him and just walked right in.

The waiter was taken aback and stretched a hand out to block Wu Fan, but Zhou Fang scoffed at him. "That's the young master of the Wu family, while I'm the young master of the Zhou family. Which family are YOU from?"

The waiter immediately turned red in the face and didn't dare to say anything.

He was just a waiter and just listened to instructions. He didn't dare to offend anyone.



EFERIC 2020 Test Ad
19th-20th November
2020

Open

Chapter 736 Youngsters Don't Know How to Behave

“I’m sorry, I’m really sorry! I hope you won’t take it to heart,” the waiter immediately bowed and apologized.

PAK!

Before Wu Fan could say anything, Zhou Fang slapped the waiter across the face.

“Sorry? Did you think an apology is enough? How did this Song Xiaoyu teach his subordinates?”

The slap was loud and clear. Everyone standing within earshot heard it and all turned to look.

They wondered who was being so rude at Song Xiaoyu’s party. But



EFERIC 2020 Test Ad
19th-20th November
2020

Open

Chapter 736 Youngsters Don't Know How to Behave

when they saw it was Wu Fan and Zhou Fang, nobody dared to say anything.

Some of them could tell that this slap was purposely meant for Song Xiaoyu to see.

“I’m really sorry!” The waiter was terrified and apologized profusely with his head bowed. He clutched his face and didn’t even dare to look angry.

He couldn’t afford to offend any of these descendants from powerful families.

“Youngsters don’t know how to behave, so we just need to teach

Test Ad

Entrepreneurship Research Conference

Open



Chapter 736 Youngsters Don't Know How to Behave

them.” Wu Fan glanced at the waiter and scoffed quietly.

PAK!

Just after he said that, another slap was heard.

But this time, the slap landed on Zhou Fang's face!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



Chapter 737 Wanna Try?

There was absolute silence at the entrance.

Everyone was stunned.

The sound of this slap was even louder than the one Zhou Fang gave the waiter. It was so loud that it echoed.

“You’re right, youngsters don’t know how to behave, and we just need to teach them.” Jiang Ning stood in front of the waiter and looked at Wu Fan. “I didn’t expect us to think the same way on this topic.”

Zhou Fang clutched his face and turned to see who hit him earlier. His eyes immediately turned red.



Chapter 737 Wanna Try?

“Who the hell are you?! How dare you hit me!” He roared and dashed across. “I’m going to kill you!”

PAK!

Another slap was delivered, and it was a hard one.

It was hard enough to send Zhou Fang rolling on the floor. After rolling a few rounds on the floor, he ended up rolling down the entrance stairs as well.

Jiang Ning didn’t even look at Zhou Fang once. He continued to stare at Wu Fan. “But there are some people who don’t seem to learn even after one slap.”



EFERIC 2024 Test Ad
Family enterprise
conference

Open

Chapter 737 Wanna Try?

It was deathly silent.

Everyone's eyes were on Jiang Ning. Who on earth was this man?

Was he tired of living?

Didn't he know that the man he just hit was Zhou Fang of the Zhou family?

Those two slaps did not just hit Zhou Fang's face. It was an insult to the entire Zhou family.

"Who are you?" Wu Fan couldn't be bothered with Zhou Fang and just glared directly at Jiang Ning. He had an authoritative look on his face as he tried to maintain his high and



EFERIC 20 Test Ad
Family enterprise
conference

Open

Chapter 737 Wanna Try?

mighty aura. “Do you know who you just hit?”

“Then does he know who he hit?”
Jiang Ning didn’t bother being polite at all.

Wu Fan frowned and looked at that waiter. Could it be that this waiter was someone special?

Bullshit!

Nobody special would be a waiter here.

He scoffed coldly and seemed to get it now.

This fellow was one of Song



Chapter 737 Wanna Try?

Xiaoyu's.

Since Wu Fan had allowed Zhou Fang to hit him, then it was an insult to Song Xiaoyu. They were letting everyone see that even though Song Xiaoyu had become the head of the Song family, Song Xiaoyu was still that lowly and meek little boy in front of the Wu family and Zhou family.

But he didn't expect someone to be so unafraid to die and actually boldly stood up.

"I don't care who he is. You hit Zhou Fang and he's my friend. I'm afraid it's not going to be easy to resolve this matter."



EFERIC 2024 Test Ad
Family enterprise
conference

Open

Chapter 737 Wanna Try?

Wu Fan turned and the anger within him immediately rose.

The number of people watching had increased. Nobody expected someone to make trouble even before the dinner party had started. Song Xiaoyu wasn't even here yet.

And the ones who were making trouble were members of the Wu family and the Zhou family.

Even though they also felt that Zhou Fan had gone too far, they didn't dare to say anything because nobody wanted to offend these powerful families.

Wu Fan looked very aggressive, but



EFERIC 2020 Test Ad
Family enterprise
conference

Open

Chapter 737 Wanna Try?

Jiang Ning didn't seem bothered at all.

"Oh what a coincidence. That person whom that useless thing hit is my friend too. I do agree that it's not going to be easy to resolve this matter."

Jiang Ning met Wu Fan head on. The atmosphere in the air instantly became tense.

Wu Fan frowned.

He didn't expect one of Song Xiaoyu's to be so belligerent. This man didn't seem to want to give up the fight.

This Song Xiaoyu really thought he



EFERIC 2024 Test Ad
Family enterprise
conference

Open

Chapter 737 Wanna Try?

was something now! He had only become the new head of the Song family. Did he really think that he was different from before?

Did he really think that just because he was the head of the Song family now, Wu Fan had to pay him any attention or give in to him?

“Then how do you intend to resolve this matter?” Wu Fan scoffed coldly.

He looked disdainfully at Jiang Ning and looked him up and down. Judging from the way he was dressed, he guessed that Jiang Ning must be either a driver or a bodyguard. Either way, he was a fellow asking to get killed!



EFERIC 20 Test Ad
Family enterprise
conference

Open

Chapter 737 Wanna Try?

PAK!

But before Wu Fan could do anything,
an intense gust of wind came
towards his face.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



EFERIC 2024 Test Ad
Family enterprise
conference

Open

Chapter 738 I'm Better at Bullying Others

A shadow fell on him and he felt like he had been hit by a train. His head went spinning as he spun several times in midair before crashing heavily on the floor.

BAM!

This terrible bang silenced the entire hall once more.

Everyone watching was flabbergasted.

They already got a terrible shock when Jiang Ning hit Zhou Fang. He was someone from the Zhou family but Jiang Ning slapped him not just once but twice.



EFERIC 2024 Test Ad
Family enterprise
conference

Open

Chapter 738 I'm Better at Bullying Others

And now he even dared to hit Wu Fan?

That was the third son of the Wu family and he was the most likely to become the next head of the Wu family.

He had offended the young masters of two powerful families at once?

He was definitely dead meat.

“That’s how I intend to resolve this matter.” Jiang Ning walked over to Wu Fan and put a foot on his chest as he shook his head and didn’t wait for Wu Fan to say anything. “Maybe you don’t know, but I’m better than you at bullying others.”



EFERIC 20 Test Ad
Family enterprise
conference

Open

Chapter 738 I'm Better at Bullying Others

“You...”

Wu Fan clutched his face and wanted to say something when he suddenly felt blood rush into his mouth. He could even feel two of his teeth swimming in the blood.

He nearly swallowed them down.

“Do you know who I am?!” Wu Fan spat the teeth out and roared angrily, “I’m the future head of the Wu fami-...
AHHH!”

Before he could finish his sentence, Jiang Ning kicked him hard and sent him rolling down the stairs.

He ended up landing on Zhou Fang,



EFERIC 2024 Test Ad
Family enterprise
conference

Open

Chapter 738 I'm Better at Bullying Others

who had barely just managed to stand.

“I’m not interested in knowing who you are,” Jiang Ning didn’t even take a second glance at Wu Fan. He took out a wad of cash from his pocket and passed it to the waiter. “Find another place to work at, and turn your life around. Remember, you didn’t do anything wrong earlier, so there’s no need to apologize.”

Jiang Ning then walked right into the hall after that.

Li Dong and Brother Gou stood to one side and didn’t say anything at all.



EFERIC 2024 Test Ad
Family enterprise
conference

Open

Chapter 738 I'm Better at Bullying Others

They were already used to this.

Jiang Ning hated it most when others bullied those who were weaker than themselves.

Bullying others?

Who was better than Jiang Ning at doing that?

The two of them didn't say anything and just followed Jiang Ning in.

Those who were watching this entire scene unfold finally managed to snap themselves back to reality. They felt like their hearts were going to leap out of their mouths anytime.



EFERIC 2024 Test Ad
Family enterprise
conference

Open

Chapter 738 I'm Better at Bullying Others

All those who wanted to butter up to Wu Fan and Zhou Fang quickly ran over.

“Young Master Wu! Young Master Zhou! Are you two alright?”

“Hurry! Call the ambulance!”

“That’s right, hurry up and send them to the hospital for a check...AH!” One of them couldn’t even finish his sentence when Zhou Fang slapped him hard across the face.

“Call the ambulance my ass!” he cursed loudly. “I’m not dead yet, I don’t need the hospital!”

His threatening expression



EFERIC 2024 Test Ad
Family enterprise
conference

Open

Chapter 738 I'm Better at Bullying Others

frightened all the people around him. They paled and didn't dare to say anything as they quickly retreated.

Zhou Fang clenched his teeth in anger. "I don't care who he is! I'm going to kill him! I'm going to KILL HIM!"

He had been slapped so hard twice in front of so many people. How was he going to face others in the future?

Wu Fan didn't say anything, but the coldness in his eyes became more and more icy.

"Hello? Where are all of you? I said WHERE ARE YOU? Come here right NOW! I need to kill someone!" Zhou



EFERIC 2024 Test Ad
Family enterprise
conference

Open

Chapter 738 I'm Better at Bullying Others

Fang made a call home. "You don't have to care about that! Just come over now! What's more important than my life? Hurry up and come here!"

He hung up the phone and was even angrier now. He called for a few highly skilled fighters to come and was nearly rejected.

He didn't know what happened at home either. The family wasn't left with a lot of highly skilled fighters anymore. Everyone just cooped themselves up at home and didn't even dare to go anywhere near the city of Linshan anymore.

But Zhou Fang couldn't be bothered



EFERIC 20 Test Ad
Family enterprise
conference

Open

Chapter 738 I'm Better at Bullying Others

with any of this. He just wanted to kill Jiang Ning right now!

He wanted to press him down against the floor and step on him!

“That bloody Song Xiaoyu really thinks he’s something just because he’s the damned head of the Song family? How dare he let someone like that insult us?!” Zhou Fang raged. “Once I become the head of the Zhou family, the first one I’m going to destroy is the Song family!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



EFERIC 2024 Test Ad
Family enterprise
conference

Open

Chapter 739 The Method Is More Important

When it came to prowess, the Song family of the past was unable to compare to the Zhou family and the Wu family, much less the current Song family.

How much had the Song family lost?

They had lost their half of Shenghai's illegal circle and even the grandmaster level fighter they had was dead.

So what could the Song family use against them?

“Wu Fan, say something!”

Zhou Fang got annoyed when he saw that Wu Fan still didn't say anything.



EFERIC 2024 Test Ad
Family enterprise
conference

Open

Chapter 739 The Method Is More Important

Zhou Fang had slapped the waiter because he wanted to insult Song Xiaoyu and Wu Fan had implicitly agreed to let it happen.

Even if he didn't do anything, Wu Fan would have done something to humiliate Song Xiaoyu, just that their methods were different.

Nobody wanted to see one small Song Xiaoyu suddenly become a famous person in the north and become one of the best among the younger generation. Why should he?

He was just a useless piece of trash who had no backing and no capability!



EFERIC 2024 Test Ad
Family enterprise
conference

Open

Chapter 739 The Method Is More Important

“So what if you beat that fellow to death?” Wu Fan scoffed.

He had always felt that he was much more farsighted than Zhou Fang and could understand a lot more than Zhou Fang.

To him, Zhou Fang was the same sort of person as Song Xiaoyu and neither was worth his attention.

“It’s obvious that man had instructions from Song Xiaoyu to purposely make things difficult for us. Why else do you think Song Xiaoyu would have invited us here today?”

Zhou Fang’s expression changed.



EFERIC 2024 Test Ad
Family enterprise
conference

Open

Chapter 739 The Method Is More Important

“He wants to use us to gain prestige and warn the other powerful families?”

He immediately figured it out.

All the guests today were from the younger generation and were all around Song Xiaoyu’s age.

But now Song Xiaoyu had already become the head of the Song family, while the rest still had a long way to go before becoming the heads of their own families. There were even some who wouldn’t even have the chance to win the fight among their other siblings for this position.

What sort of reputation did Song



EFERIC 2024 Test Ad
Family enterprise
conference

Open

Chapter 739 The Method Is More Important

Xiaoyu use to have?

He didn't have a reputation at all. If he was known for anything, he was only known to be weak, useless and as good as invisible.

Now that he had suddenly become the head of the Song family, then he had to find a way to gain prestige.

He wasn't able to immediately make his elders affirm him, so he had to start with the younger generation. He had to start with those his age.

The more Zhou Fang thought about it, the angrier he got. That must be what was going on!



EFERIC 2024 Test Ad
Family enterprise
conference

Open

Chapter 739 The Method Is More Important

This party might even have been specially prepared for them. Song Xiaoyu had already arranged everything beforehand. He was going to humiliate Zhou Fang and Wu Fan in front of everyone and step all over them.

How dare he!

“So even though that man deserves to die, Song Xiaoyu deserves to die more than him!” spat Wu Fan with a malicious look on his face.

“What do you want to do?” Zhou Fang clenched his teeth. “My men are almost here.”

He didn't know what happened at



EFERIC 20 Test Ad
Family enterprise
conference

Open

Chapter 739 The Method Is More Important

home and why there were much fewer highly skilled fighters left in the household. But it wasn't too difficult to call two or three of them over to break Jiang Ning's limbs.

But now he hated Song Xiaoyu even more!

He wished he could kill Song Xiaoyu right now.

He wanted the Song family to disappear forever.

"The method is more important than the actual killing," Wu Fan narrowed his eyes and there was a scheming look on his face. "He wants to step on us to reach the top, isn't it? He just



EFERIC 20 Test Ad
Family enterprise
conference

Open

Chapter 739 The Method Is More Important

wants more people to notice the Song family, right?”

“If we make his family embarrass themselves so badly that they can’t gain a foothold in the north, do you think Song Xiaoyu will kill himself?”

It hadn’t been easy for him to become the head of the family, but now he had to go through such humiliation. It would have been better to be a nobody whom no one cared about.

Even Song Xiaoyu wouldn’t be able to accept such a terrible difference, right?

The two of them exchanged glances



EFERIC 2024 Test Ad
Family enterprise
conference

Open

Chapter 739 The Method Is More Important

and reached a decision immediately.

They weren't just going to kill someone. They were going to plan it well.

They were going to make the Song family pay for doing this.

Meanwhile.

Back at the banquet hall.

Jiang Ning sat down and ate some cakes and drank a few drinks. He figured that if that gluttonous Su Yun were here, the food here wouldn't be enough for her.

Li Dong had already gone round to



EFERIC 2020 Test Ad
Family enterprise
conference

Open

Chapter 739 The Method Is More Important

chat with the younger generation of the north as per Jiang Ning's instructions.

Brother Gou remained with Jiang Ning.

Now and then some people would glance at Jiang Ning and wonder who he was.

They were still unable to believe how Jiang Ning had slapped both Wu Fan and Zhou Fang twice.

That was way too aggressive!

That was an insult to both the Zhou family and the Wu family!



EFERIC 2024 Test Ad
Family enterprise
conference

Open

Chapter 739 The Method Is More Important

“This one tastes pretty good, you can try some,” Jiang Ning said to Brother Gou as he pointed to one of the cakes on the table. “If our Legend of Shengcheng were here, I wouldn’t even have to tell her to eat.”

Brother Gou laughed. “She’s a legend after all.”

As they spoke, a waiter walked over and bowed politely. The respect on his face was genuine.

Jiang Ning had just stood up for a waiter. The other service crew who saw that were very touched.

“Are you Mr Jiang?” asked the waiter politely.



EFERIC 2024 Test Ad
Family enterprise
conference

Open

Chapter 739 The Method Is More Important

Jiang Ning nodded, and he continued, "Mr Song would like to see you in the VIP room. Could I trouble you to come with me?"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



EFERIC 2024 Test Ad
Family enterprise
conference

Open

Chapter 740 Name List

“Sure.”

Jiang Ning got up. He knew that Song Xiaoyu didn't want others to know who Jiang Ning was, so he was being pretty cautious.

He left with the waiter.

Song Xiaoyu was a little nervous inside the VIP room.

This was his second time meeting Jiang Ning. Jiang Ning had refused the first time and he thought he would die that day. But in the end Jiang Ning gave him a chance after all. Song Xiaoyu was an intelligent person and understood this.



EFERIC 2024 Test Ad
Family enterprise
conference

Open

Chapter 740 Name List

And this was his last chance now.

DOONG DOONG DOONG.

Song Xiaoyu heard someone knocking his door and quickly stood up. He walked over to the door and opened it.

“Mr Jiang!” he greeted Jiang Ning politely. “I’m so sorry you had to come all the way here, please come in!”

Jiang Ning nodded. He walked in and sat on the host’s chair.

Nobody would dare to say that he was being disrespectful to Song Xiaoyu.



EFERIC 2020 Test Ad
Family enterprise
conference

Open

Chapter 740 Name List

Song Xiaoyu waved his hands to get everyone else out. The room was left with only himself, Jiang Ning and Brother Gou.

He took a deep breath. He had already prepared his speech, but it seemed difficult for him to say it out now.

Song Xiaoyu was not someone who was easily nervous and was actually pretty good at talking. But when faced with Jiang Ning, he didn't seem to have his usual calmness and courage.

"I would like to ask Mr Jiang to give me another chance!" Song Xiaoyu bowed slightly after a long time and



EFERIC 2024 Test Ad
Family enterprise
conference

Open

Chapter 740 Name List

said, “A chance for my family.”

Jiang Ning raised his eyes. “Oh? What chance?”

Song Xiaoyu breathed a small sigh of relief. Since Jiang Ning didn’t reject him right away, he stood a chance.

He took a sealed envelope from his coat and passed it to Jiang Ning. His expression was solemn as he said, “Here is my name list.”

Song Xiaoyu continued standing politely and waited for Jiang Ning to finish looking through it.

Jiang Ning didn’t say anything. He tore the envelope open and pulled

out the papers inside and started reading them seriously.

The room instantly became quiet and one could only hear the sound of the three men breathing.

Song Xiaoyu was very nervous.

He was afraid that Jiang Ning would shake his head. If that happened, then the Song family would have no more chance. Song Xiaoyu himself would have no chance too.

But if there was still a chance, he was going to fight for it, no matter how much it might cost him.

After a long time, Jiang Ning finished



EFERIC 2024 Test Ad
Business Conference

Open

Chapter 740 Name List

reading everything. He passed the envelope to Brother Gou for safekeeping.

He looked up Song Xiaoyu. His gaze were like laser beams that were as sharp as swords, and seemed to be able to pierce their way into the depths of Song Xiaoyu's heart.

Song Xiaoyu felt his throat go dry and he was extremely nervous.

He felt like he was awaiting judgment.

“If you follow me, you will not get power nor status. All you will get is responsibility. Are you still willing?”

Chapter 740 Name List

Song Xiaoyu was stunned for a few moments after hearing what Jiang Ning said. Then he looked in joy at Jiang Ning and thought he had heard wrongly.

“I’m willing! I’m willing!”

He nearly fell on his knees.

He had grabbed the chance!

Song Xiaoyu knew what Jiang Ning meant by saying he would only have responsibility and would not get any power nor status.

The Song family would not become like the other powerful families and fight over getting more resources

Chapter 740 Name List

and benefits for themselves. He would have a greater responsibility to take care of even more people.

Wasn't this exactly what Lin Group was doing?

Song Xiaoyu had considered this question before. Once a company became big and powerful enough, they should not keep chasing after more profits and power, but they should bear a greater responsibility towards society.

But Lin Group was very special in that Lin Group was like this right from the beginning.

He had checked this before. Lin



EFERIC 2024 Test Ad
Business Conference

Open

Chapter 740 Name List

Group's profits from the day it started operations till now was nearly \$10 billion, but besides covering their operating costs and giving away bonuses and benefits to their staff, the remaining money was invested in social enterprises and charities, and was used to help ordinary people in society.

He couldn't imagine how the Lin family, the only people who controlled all of Lin Group, only took in a monthly salary of 20 or 30 thousand. That was the same as a middle management staff, and it was even less than many of the staff in Lin Group.

Even the bungalow estate they lived



Chapter 740 Name List

in was bought by Jiang Ning.

Was there such a corporation in the entire country?

In any case, Song Xiaoyu had never seen any company work like this. He truly admired Lin Group and the Lin family. He also knew that this was the only way Lin Group would be able to continue for a long time to come and achieve things that others couldn't.

"I'm willing! My entire family is willing! Thank you so much, Mr Jiang!" Song Xiaoyu said in an excited voice. "I, Song Xiaoyu, will use my life to guarantee that I will definitely fulfil all the responsibilities




Business Test Adherence


Open




Chapter 740 Name List

required of a powerful family. If I fail in any way, I am willing to accept any punishment!”

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!



Chapter 741 Make the Song Family Disappear

As long as Song Xiaoyu could fulfil this, the Song family would not collapse even a hundred years later.

Jiang Ning nodded. "Remember what you just said."

He was going to take Song Xiaoyu's word for it. If he did anything that went against what he ought to be doing, then Jiang Ning was going to wipe his family out immediately.

"I will!" Song Xiaoyu was thrilled and quickly replied, "Don't worry, Mr Jiang. I know what I need to do."

Meanwhile.

The waiters standing at the entrance

Chapter 741 Make the Song Family Disappear

of the banquet hall had nasty looks on their faces. They could see Wu Fan and Zhou Fang coming their way with some others.

They were coming aggressively.

They wanted to block these men, but didn't dare to. So they had no choice but to stand aside so that they didn't end up becoming innocent victims.

“Move aside! Move!” Zhou Fang yelled loudly and his gaze was icy cold. “Why is this party still going on? Cancel it! The Song family is going to perish, so how could they be hosting a party?!”

He glanced around and his gaze was



Chapter 741 Make the Song Family Disappear

frightening. All the guests who were still happily chattering away earlier all looked rather upset now.

“Zhou Fang, aren’t you going too far like this?”

“Exactly. This party is hosted by the Song family after all, so doing this is very rude.”

“The head of the Song family didn’t invite you here to make trouble, you know.”

A few of those who were of the same standing as Zhou Fang spoke up.

Of course they knew that Zhou Fang and Wu Fan were here to embarrass



EFERIC 2024 Test Ad
Business Conference

Open

Chapter 741 Make the Song Family Disappear

Song Xiaoyu.

These two couldn't stand the idea that Song Xiaoyu used to be a nobody who had to be polite and humble to them, but now he had become the head of a powerful family, which put him in a higher position than them.

Wu Fan and Zhou Fang wanted to tell everyone else that even though Song Xiaoyu had become the head of the Song family, he was still as lowly as before in front of them.

They even wanted the whole Song family to bow to them.

“Going too far? Who went too far,



EFERIC 2024 Test Ad
Business Conference

Open

Chapter 741 Make the Song Family Disappear

huh?!” Zhou Fang snorted. “Song Xiaoyu got someone to hit me. How should I settle that?”

“The Song family wants to gain prestige in the north, so he’s using the Zhou family and the Wu family to do that? Where did he get that sort of confidence from?!” Zhou Fang continued to roar. “I’m going to make his family disappear from the north forever!”

Zhou Fang was so furious, he was like a bull who had gone mad. Those who spoke up earlier dared not say anymore, in case they ended up being dragged into this.

They weren’t very wary of the Zhou



EFERIC 2024 Test Ad
Business Conference

Open

Chapter 741 Make the Song Family Disappear

family and Wu family, but in a place like the north, getting yourself into trouble over people who had nothing to do with you was not a very smart thing to do.

Their families had taught them this since they were children.

It was better to be involved with less than to be involved in too much. They knew very well that the most important thing in life was to guard their own benefits.

“Let’s go!” Zhou Fang yelled. “Let’s go see how powerful this head of the Song family is!”

He brought all his men towards the



EFERIC 2024 Test Ad
Business Conference

Open

Chapter 741 Make the Song Family Disappear

VIP room.

Wu Fan looked around him and made everyone feel very uncomfortable with his stare.

“Being friendly with the Song family isn’t a good choice, I hope you guys are clear on this.”

After that, he brought his men towards the VIP room as well.

If Song Xiaoyu didn’t kneel down and apologize, they weren’t going to let him off.

Some people started to feel worried since they saw that Wu Fan and Zhou Fang had both called highly skilled



EFERIC 2024 Test Ad
Business Conference

Open

Chapter 741 Make the Song Family Disappear

fighters along. Song Xiaoyu was the head of the Song family after all.

No matter how the Song family had fallen, they were still a second tier family.

Wu Fan and Zhou Fang were going overboard in doing this.

But they wouldn't bother to persuade them otherwise. Some were more than happy to watch a good show.

After all, they all loved to bully others who were already struggling, and hated to see others become better than them, because that would make them look very incapable.



EFERIC 20 **Test Ad**
Business Conference

Open

Chapter 741 Make the Song Family Disappear



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



EFERIC 2024 Test Ad
Business Conference

Open

Chapter 742 Missing a Chance

Inside the VIP room.

Song Xiaoyu was explaining the information that he had gathered to Jiang Ning.

“These are all the businesses and benefit agreements between all the third tier families as well as some of the second tier families.”

“Some of them also have close dealings with first tier families, and might also have connections with the supremely powerful families,” said Song Xiaoyu. “But I’m not able to investigate that high up the ladder.”

Jiang Ning nodded.



EFERIC 2024 Test Ad
Business Conference

Open

Chapter 742 Missing a Chance

Actually this name list from Song Xiaoyu wasn't very important.

There were some errors in the information and it wasn't too accurate.

And how many understood the north better than Jiang Ning?

But he gave Song Xiaoyu a chance anyway, because this was proof of Song Xiaoyu's capabilities.

"How long did you take to do this?" asked Jiang Ning.

"More than six years," Song Xiaoyu replied honestly. "This is my trump card, and I prepared this in order to



Chapter 742 Missing a Chance

fight for the position of becoming the head of the Song family. Actually it isn't complete yet, it's still far off from what I intended..."

"There are many errors inside here. Did you know that?"

"Yes I do," replied Song Xiaoyu truthfully.

"But it isn't because I'm not capable enough, but because... there are some things that I didn't have access to. If you give me a chance, I will make sure I get the entire northern network straightened out!"

What he lacked wasn't capability but a chance.



EFERIC 2020 **Test Ad**
Business Conference

Open

Chapter 742 Missing a Chance

“Alright then, I’ll give you the chance to learn more things.”

The moment Jiang Ning finished his sentence, the door was kicked open.

BAM!

Zhou Fang dashed into the room to see Song Xiaoyu speaking with Jiang Ning. It looked like they were talking about how they had humiliated him earlier, and he became even more furious.

“Song Xiaoyu!” he roared. “So you think you’re very great just because you’re the head of the Song family?”

“Did you think it was very fun to get



EFERIC 2024 Test Ad
Business Conference

Open

Chapter 742 Missing a Chance

here by stepping on the Zhou family and the Wu family?”

Song Xiaoyu was stunned. He had no idea what Zhou Fang was talking about.

His face immediately fell when he saw that Zhou Fang had come in with his men.

Jiang Ning was still here, so Zhou Fang was being disrespectful to Jiang Ning.

“I don’t know what you are talking about, but haven’t you gone too far by barging into this room?” Song Xiaoyu suddenly had the aura of someone in a higher position now. He sounded



EFERIC 2024 Test Ad
Business Conference

Open

Chapter 742 Missing a Chance

just like a head of the family speaking to the younger ones in his family. “Tonight’s party is hosted by the Song family, and the Zhou family has been invited as a guest. But if you’re here to make trouble, I’m afraid I will not allow it!”

“HAHAHA!” Zhou Fang burst out laughing loudly when he heard the way Song Xiaoyu talked.

It was as if he was hearing a joke.

“Did you really think you’re the head of the family now? You’re just an idiot pretending to be great!” Zhou Fang’s expression became threatening. “I tell you, to me, you will always be that lowly little boy, a piece of trash



EFERIC 2024 **Test Ad**
Business Conference

Open

Chapter 742 Missing a Chance

whose existence doesn't matter!"

"I couldn't believe the Song family let you be the head of the family. So it turns out that you got the position because your brothers are dead!"

Song Xiaoyu's expression darkened.

"Is this how your family has raised you?"

"Don't you dare try to bloody teach me!" Zhou Fang waved an arm. "You don't have the right to!"

"I tell you, if you don't make me happy today, I'm going to kill you! I'm going to kill your family as well!"



EFERIC 2024 Test Ad
Business Conference

Open

Chapter 742 Missing a Chance

He was arrogant!

And domineering!

There were several men with grim expressions on their faces standing behind Zhou Fang. Their high cheekbones and calluses on their knuckles were clear signs that these men all knew martial arts, and they were pretty highly skilled too.

Zhou Fang had called them over so as to force Song Xiaoyu to bow to him.

Otherwise, he was going to humiliate Song Xiaoyu as much as possible so that both Song Xiaoyu and the Song family would have difficulty



EFERIC 2024 Test Ad
Business Conference

Open

Chapter 742 Missing a Chance

remaining in the north.

Wu Fan had the same intentions.

Even though he hadn't said a single thing, Song Xiaoyu knew that Wu Fan was an even more malicious and vicious person, and liked to scheme against others.

Wu Fan and Zhou Fang had seven or eight highly skilled fighters with them in the VIP room.

Song Xiaoyu only had Jiang Ning and Brother Gou.

Jiang Ning looked at Wu Fan and Zhou Fang. He couldn't believe these two fellows still dared to come back



EFERIC 2024 Test Ad
Business Conference

Open

Chapter 742 Missing a Chance

to the banquet hall.

On top of that, they were clearly here to make trouble. They even threatened Song Xiaoyu and wanted him to disappear completely?

He had just agreed to give Song Xiaoyu a chance, hadn't he?

If they killed Song Xiaoyu, then that would be killing one of his now.

"What do you want?!" asked Song Xiaoyu angrily.

"Very simple!" Zhou Fang laughed coldly. He stretched his arm out to point at Jiang Ning. "I want you to kneel down and apologize to us, and



EFERIC 20 **Test Ad**
Business Conference

Open

Chapter 742 Missing a Chance

I also want to break his legs!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

WOONG.

Song Xiaoyu felt like his head just exploded.

Who was Zhou Fang talking about?

Whose legs did he want to break?

Jiang Ning's!

He actually said he wanted to break Jiang Ning's legs?!

He must be out of his mind!

If Song Xiaoyu was still that youngest child who put up with anything, he might have really knelt down to apologize to them. But now he wasn't just the head of the Song family and didn't just represent the family.

He was now one of Jiang Ning's, so he represented Jiang Ning as well!

He would rather have his legs chopped off than to kneel down.

He would definitely not let Zhou Fang and Wu Fan humiliate Jiang Ning.

"You're being too audacious!" Song Xiaoyu yelled harshly. "Zhou Fang, I've already been very kind to you. Did you think that I would be

afraid of you?”

“If you continue to spout nonsense like this, then don’t blame me for getting nasty!”

“Hoho, and how nasty can you get?” Wu Fan finally spoke up and his voice was icy. “You think just the three of you can do anything to us?”

“Let me say this in a way that you can understand,” he glanced disdainfully at Song Xiaoyu. “You’re not the rightful head of the Song family, and of course, your experience is negligible.”

Song Xiaoyu laughed from being too angry with what Wu Fan said.

“And why do I need your approval?”

“I don’t want to waste time talking to you,” said Wu Fan. “If you kneel down and his legs get broken, then that’s the end of things. Otherwise...we’re going to make you kneel down in front of everybody!”

“You...” Song Xiaoyu was furious.

He was about to dash over when Jiang Ning suddenly spoke up.

“You want him to kneel and you want to break

my legs?”

Jiang Ning narrowed his eyes and looked at Wu Fan and Zhou Fang nonchalantly. He didn't even bother to look at the highly skilled fighters behind them.

“Was that what you said just now?”

“Scared now?” Zhou Fang's eyes were filled with viciousness. “It's too late! Did you think Song Xiaoyu could protect you? He can't even protect himself!”

“If you want to be a dog, then you've got to choose whose dog you want to be! If you're a dog for Song Xiaoyu, you won't live long!”

Zhou Fang had lost all his patience already.

He wanted to break Jiang Ning's legs right now, then drag Song Xiaoyu to the main hall so that he could kneel down and apologize to them in front of everyone else.

He wanted the head of the Song family to kneel down and apologize to him, the young master of the Zhou family.

“Grab them!” Zhou Fang sent out the order.

Before the men behind him could move, Brother Gou reached them first.

Jiang Ning didn't even say anything.

SWOOSH.

Brother Gou had become like a wild tiger as he dashed across the room like a whirlwind with astonishing ferocity.

He couldn't stand it at all.

Bloody hell, who were these idiots who wanted to break Jiang Ning's legs?

Where did they get this confidence from? Did they think Brother Gou was dead or something?

BAM!

BAM!

BAM!

He delivered three punches in a row. Each punch was powerful and seemed to weigh a ton as they landed on the thighs of Zhou Fang's men.

CRAAACK!

The sound of bones cracking made all their hair stand on end.

"AHH!"

Screams of pain filled the air.

“So noisy!” Brother Gou yelled angrily. He used the side of his palm to strike them on the neck and knocked them out.

If he decided to strike them more viciously, they would be dead by now.

Before Zhou Fang could even realize what was happening, all his men were already on the floor.

Meanwhile, Jiang Ning had returned to his seat and drank his tea leisurely.

“If you want to break my legs, you have to ask him if he’s alright with that first,” he said while pointing to Brother Gou.

“I really want to kill all of you now!” said Brother Gou nastily.

He immediately gave off a murderous air that filled the room instantly, and it was as if his blood was boiling.

Wu Fan and his men immediately tensed up like they were facing a terrible enemy.

That was a really murderous air.

They hadn’t noticed the man next to Jiang Ning

and didn't realize that he could be this terrifying.

"Wh-who are you?!" Zhou Fang began to panic.

He stared at Jiang Ning and there was a cowardly look in his eyes. All his men had been defeated in an instant and he no longer had any confidence.

He turned to look at Wu Fan to find that Wu Fan was also all pale.

It was clear that whatever Brother Gou had displayed earlier was way too shocking for them.

"You have no right to know," said Jiang Ning. "But you should know that this Song Xiaoyu, or rather, this Song family, is under my protection."

Song Xiaoyu felt like he had been given a new lease of life.

"If you want him to kneel down, then that's as good as asking me to kneel down." Jiang Ning pointed at Brother Gou again. "You have to ask him if he's agreeable with that."

Make Jiang Ning kneel down?

Jiang Ning was Brother Gou's idol!

He was Brother Gou's god!

Brother Gou would rather die than to agree.

"You're all asking for it!"

Brother Gou glared fiercely at them. He roared so loudly that the teacup on the table shook violently and he instantly made a dash towards Wu Fan and the rest...

BAM!

BAM!

BAM!

.....

A few punches later, more men were lying on the floor with broken limbs and they were all knocked out cold.

Wu Fan and Zhou Fang were the only ones standing and they were so frightened they started shrieking.

No matter how hard Wu Fan tried to force himself to remain calm, his face was as white

as a sheet and even his breathing had quickened.

He and Zhou Fang had brought their men along to make trouble for Song Xiaoyu. But now all their men were unconscious on the floor and they couldn't even fight back.

Since when did such a powerful person work for the Song family?

Didn't their grandmaster level fighter already die in Shenghai?

The more shocking part was how Jiang Ning was seated while Song Xiaoyu was standing.

And Jiang Ning said that the Song family was under his protection?

"So, who was the one who wanted to break my Big Boss' legs?" Brother Gou yelled angrily. His voice boomed like thunder and Wu Fan and Zhou Fang felt like they were going to die from fright.

"You..." Zhou Fang wanted to say something but he really didn't know what he should say or what else he could say.

All the men he brought were highly skilled fighters and the core of the Zhou family. So how...how could they be so easily defeated?

“I asked, who was the one who said he wanted to break my Big Boss’ legs!!” Brother Gou’s voice became even louder now.

The chilly murderous air made Zhou Fang shudder and his legs instantly turned into jelly.

THUD!

He ended up kneeling on the floor and he even surprised himself.

He had actually fallen on his knees!

He wanted Song Xiaoyu to kneel down and apologize, but he ended up kneeling down first!

Zhou Fang struggled and tried to stand again, but Brother Gou suddenly appeared in front of him. He stared down at Zhou Fang and his voice was icy.

“You can try getting up.”

Zhou Fang didn’t dare to move anymore.

This was too terrifying.

He suddenly felt as if the air around him was frozen.

He didn’t even know who this person in front of him was but he was already terrified.

The even more terrifying part was how Jiang Ning was still sitting down and drinking his tea leisurely. It was as if he had no regard for the two of them at all.

“And you!” Brother Gou turned to look at Wu Fan. “Are you waiting for me to do something?”

THUD!

No matter how tough his pride was, it wasn't as tough as Brother Gou's fists.

Wu Fan didn't dare to say anything at all. He immediately fell to his knees with a thud. His face was all red and he didn't dare to look at Song Xiaoyu.

He and Zhou Fang had come here to teach Song Xiaoyu a lesson and wanted to step all over Song Xiaoyu so that he would never be able to walk with his head high.

But now?

Song Xiaoyu's breathing quickened a little.

He didn't think it was going to be so easy to make Zhou Fang and Wu Fan kneel down.

Just moments ago, the one who was supposed to be kneeling was himself and his family.

Song Xiaoyu turned to look at Jiang Ning.

“This is how to survive in the north,” said Jiang Ning calmly. “I didn’t care in the past, but now that you work for me, nobody can make you kneel down, you hear me?”

“Yes!” Song Xiaoyu replied excitedly.

Jiang Ning got up and walked over to Wu Fan and Zhou Fang. He looked down at the two of them.

“Break my legs, huh,” he narrowed his eyes. “Do you know how I wish someone was able to do that?”

He then walked out of the room and Song Xiaoyu followed behind him.

Wu Fan and Zhou Fang were still a little confused when they felt a terrible chill from behind that ran down their spines.

It was Brother Gou glaring at them.

“Kneel all the way out!”

Wu Fan and Zhou Fang remained on their knees for more than ten minutes as they made the journey back to the banquet hall.

When everyone saw Wu Fan and Zhou Fang

emerge from the VIP room on their knees, the entire banquet hall fell silent.

You could even hear a pin drop.

The music stopped and the talking stopped. Even the sound of walking had stopped.

Everyone was looking at Wu Fan and Zhou Fang with faces filled with disbelief. Nobody could believe what they were seeing.

What was happening now?

Wu Fan and Zhou Fang had gone in to teach Song Xiaoyu a lesson, so why did the two of them come out kneeling?



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

And where were the men who went in with them?

Those were men from the Wu family and the Zhou family.

Wu Fan wished he could bury himself in a hole right now when he saw that everyone was staring at him. But he knew that if he didn't listen to what Brother Gou said, then even if he found a hole, Brother Gou would drag him out and beat him to death.

Zhou Fang was clenching his teeth and the humiliation made him want to kill himself. He bent his head and didn't want anyone to see his face.

He had just said that he wanted Song Xiaoyu and the Song family to kneel down and apologize to him and he wanted to completely destroy the Song family. But now...

He felt like he had been slapped really hard in the face.

"What's going on?"

"Why are Wu Fan and Zhou Fang on their knees? They...they're supposed to be the future heads of the Wu family and the Zhou family!"

"How could a head of the family get down on

his knees?”

Even though those words were spoken very softly, Wu Fan and Zhou Fang could hear them.

The future heads of the family?

By kneeling today, they could forget about being the head of the family!

They would probably be scolded and punished when they got back home, and might even be chased out of the family.

But after embarrassing themselves and the family like this, how were they supposed to go home?

If the future head of the family had knelt before the head of the Song family, what did that mean?

Was that saying that the Wu family and the Zhou family had to be meek and lowly in front of the Song family?!

“These two children didn’t know how to behave,” Song Xiaoyu looked up and met with all the questioning and nervous gazes of his guests. He declared loudly, “Since they have been disrespectful to their elders, they ought to be punished!”

Everyone present was utterly shocked.

Song Xiaoyu was now treating Wu Fan and Zhou Fang like they were one generation younger than himself!

He was saying this as the head of the Song family!

“Looks like there are issues with the way the Wu family and the Zhou family bring up their children.” Song Xiaoyu was confident and even the way he talked was firmer now. With Jiang Ning by his side, he wasn’t afraid of even a first tier family.

“Children often make mistakes because they’ve been spoilt, so they’ll learn after they’ve been beaten. But it’s a little hard for me to do something like that.” He glanced at Wu Fan and Zhou Fang. “Everyone here are the leaders of the next generation. I’m sure you all know the rules in the north. Anyone who has been rude to their elders will be punished severely!”

In the north, the head of the family held the highest position of all. Even if one was merely the head of a third tier family, anyone younger had to be polite to them.

This was just courtesy, and even one didn’t mean it, it had to be done properly.

Song Xiaoyu was now teaching Wu Fan and Zhou Fang like he was teaching his grandchildren.

The two of them were going to explode from anger soon and wished they could go over and bite Song Xiaoyu to death.

But when they looked up to see Jiang Ning and Brother Gou, they didn't dare to anymore.

"Mr Song, I'm sure Wu Fan and Zhou Fang didn't mean it, I hope you can be magnanimous with them."

"That's right, we've all known each other for so many years, they might not have remembered that you are now the head of the Song family, so why don't you let it go?"

"We have to make sure that the rules of the north are strictly adhered to. Wu Fan and Zhou Fang deserve to be punished, but they should be punished by their families.

A few of them started to murmur among themselves because they didn't know what was really going on.

"All of you have a point," Song Xiaoyu looked at Jiang Ning and saw that Jiang Ning nodded. He continued calmly, "Since the children have made a mistake, then we have to call their

parents to take them home.”

“Before their parents come, these two shall continue kneeling here!”

His authority was not to be questioned!

Song Xiaoyu’s authoritative demeanor looked like he was really the head of a powerful family. That imposing stance and mannerisms couldn’t be faked.

On top of that, he now had the confidence to speak loudly, and to say things like that.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Everyone present was completely floored.

Song Xiaoyu wasn't going to just make Wu Fan and Zhou Fang call someone older in the family to pick them up, but they also had to keep kneeling until someone came.

They had to keep kneeling in front of so many people?

Even grandfathers weren't so cruel to their grandchildren!

This was clearly a slap in the Wu family and Zhou family's faces.

Wu Fan and Zhou Fang were so humiliated that they wished they could die. They were so angry that they wished they could curse at someone and protest, but they didn't have the courage to do that.

They were very sure that the moment they did anything disobedient, Brother Gou would break their legs immediately.

He would make sure that these two would never be able to stand again.

After that, Song Xiaoyu sat down. Jiang Ning allowed Song Xiaoyu to take the seat reserved for the most important person.

He was going to help Song Xiaoyu to gain prestige, and this was the best chance.

Since Song Xiaoyu was one of his now, he would make sure that Song Xiaoyu didn't embarrass him.

Nobody dared to speak anymore. Even if they did, they would give each other knowing glances first before whispering to one another.

Everyone was caught off guard by this turn of events, and they couldn't believe it at all.

In no time, Song Xiaoyu's words were spread beyond the banquet hall.

Meanwhile.

At the Wu house.

Wu Hongwei's expression was extremely nasty these days.

He had lost the greatest source of his resources. That was as good as breaking the Wu family's arms.

In fact, he still couldn't understand how those men from Donghai even did it in the first place. Even if they had help from the Long family, how was it that there was no news from his contacts in the Long family?

“Continue to investigate! As long as we find something, we can make a comeback!”

“So what if the Long family is the one backing them? Even a rabbit will bite when provoked, so...so what if they’re the Long family!”

“The Wu family is a power that will become a first tier family! I will not allow the family to fall like this!”

Wu Hongwei bellowed several times in a row and all his subordinates were terrified.

It was as if he had gone mad and got angry at anybody, as if he was trying to find a place to vent his anger.

“Master Wu, something has happened,” the butler came running over quickly with a nasty look on his face. He wasn’t sure how to tell Wu Hongwei what happened since Wu Hongwei now blew up at every tiny thing. If he wasn’t careful, he would be in trouble too.

“Something has happened?” Wu Hongwei scoffed. “What else can happen to the family now?”

“Even the most important gantry we have is gone, so what else could happen to the Wu family?!”

“It’s...it’s Young Master Fan.” The butler barely managed to get the words out. “Young Master Fan has gotten into trouble.”

Wu Hongwei instantly stood up.

His expression immediately became grave. The words ‘got into trouble’ could sometimes have very severe consequences in the north.

“What happened?”

“Young Master Fan has offended the head of the Song family and now he’s kneeling in the banquet hall of the Song family’s dinner party as punishment, and he said...”

Wu Hongwei’s eyes instantly narrowed.

The head of the Song family?

Song Xiaoyu? The young fellow who had just become the head of the family not too long ago?

Wu Fan offended him? What kind of a joke was this?

The two of them were around the same age and around the same standing. Wu Hongwei didn’t acknowledge him as the head of the Song family at all.

Song Xiaoyu was really bold! He actually made one of the Wu family members kneel!

Wu Fan was supposed to become the next head of the family but now he was kneeling in front of the Song family? What did they mean by this?

The Song family was asking to be killed!

“What did he say?” Wu Hongwei started to roar.

“The head of the Song family said that since the children have made a mistake...the parents have to collect them and discipline them, otherwise...otherwise he will punish them severely!”

BAM!

Wu Hongwei instantly flew into a rage.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“That is ridiculous!”

Who in the north dared to insult the Wu family like this?!

Did they think that just because the Wu family had lost control over an important gantry they were useless now? The Wu family had not fallen yet!

“Song Xiaoyu! You little son of a bitch! You’re humiliating my family on purpose and you think I don’t know that?!”

Wu Hongwei was already furious. He wished he could go straight up to Song Xiaoyu now and finish him off.

“Master Wu, it’s not just our family. Zhou Fang from the Zhou family is kneeling there too. There are many guests from all the powerful families of the north, and they’ve all...seen them.”

Wu Hongwei didn’t want to listen to anymore of this.

He immediately yelled, “Yang Xu! Get our men! Let’s go!”

If the Wu family really knelt down, then they could forget about making a comeback or taking back the gantry. They might as well kill

themselves then.

How could he kneel before a young fellow who had just become the head of the family?

The Wu family couldn't afford to be humiliated like this.

If Song Xiaoyu was trying to step on the Wu family and the Zhou family in order to gain prestige, then he was really asking for it.

"How dare someone insult the Wu family like this?!" Master Wu, don't worry, I'll kill him!" Yang Xu was equally infuriated.

That night, he had managed to survive not because he was strong enough to fight his opponent, but because his opponent didn't care whether he lived or died and let him off.

It was a blessing to Yang Xu, but it was also an insult.

He had been going crazy from trying to suppress his anger.

And now he finally had a chance to vent his anger.

The Song family?

What rubbish was that?!

That was a family that was on the brink of destruction and was about to disappear from the north but actually dared to offend the Wu family. The Song family couldn't blame them for getting nasty now.

The Wu family quickly made their way to the hotel.

At the hotel entrance, Wu Hongwei saw an equally angry and murderous looking Zhou Shen.

"I didn't expect somebody to have the guts to step on our families like that. Is it because we haven't done anything in a while?" Zhou Shen smiled coldly. His entire body was trembling from anger.

The two families were now at the height of their fury, so since that young and immature new head of the Song family had actually provoked them, they he couldn't blame them for getting nasty.

The two families were going to join hands to destroy this second tier family that was on its way out, and that would help to establish their authority once more.

The two of them glanced at each other and walked into the hall.

“Let’s go!” Yang Xu followed them in with a dozen more men with him. “I’m going to see what that Song family is made of. How dare they offend the Wu family and the Zhou family! They must be tired of living!”

The whole group of them sauntered into the banquet hall.

Zhou Shen and Wu Hongwei walked right in front. Their expressions were murderous and they looked very imposing. Everyone around them felt like the air had suddenly become very heavy.

These two were truly the heads of powerful families!

Compared to them, Song Xiaoyu still seemed a little childish.

The just knew that the Song family was doomed. Song Xiaoyu was doomed for sure.

“Song Xiaoyu played with fire and he’s played too much with it. He’s going to burn himself and his family.”

“Look at the expressions of the heads of the Wu family and the Zhou family. I think this whole matter is going to end really badly, something terrible is going to happen.”

“Song Xiaoyu, you’d better quickly kneel down and apologize, otherwise you’re going to get killed soon!”

.....

Everyone was murmuring among themselves.

But Song Xiaoyu and Jiang Ning continued to sit where they were.

“I’m going to see which idiot dared to humiliate one of mine like this!” Wu Hongwei saw that Wu Fan was still kneeling and he flew into a rage. He immediately started yelling loudly, “Aren’t you embarrassed enough?! Why are you still kneeling here?!”

Before he could finish speaking, Yang Xu suddenly shrieked from behind Wu Hongwei as if he had seen a ghost.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“AHH...”

Yang Xu let out a shriek and his voice was trembling. The pitch of his voice started high and ended on a low and sustained note.

He was standing right behind Wu Hongwei, so his exclamation shocked Wu Hongwei, causing him to turn around in annoyance.

Yang Xu opened his mouth and wanted to speak, but Wu Hongwei glared at him and he didn't dare to speak anymore.

He looked over at Jiang Ning drinking his tea leisurely and felt like all the blood in his body had solidified.

It was him!

It was him!!

It was that demon!

That man had killed all the men guarding the gantry and even broke the neck of a grandmaster level fighter!

Yang Xu felt like his legs were going weak.

He wanted to run but somehow he couldn't move anymore.

“Get up!!” Wu Hongwei roared at Wu Fan. “You useless thing! Why should anyone from the Wu family kneel to just some stray dog!”

Wu Fan wanted to get up but he couldn't.

His legs were already numb.

“Dad...” Wu Fan looked up at Wu Hongwei. “I...I can't get up...”

“You...”

Wu Hongwei was going to explode soon.

“Hurry up and get up,” Zhou Shen didn't just focus on shouting. He reached a hand out and pulled Zhou Fang to his feet, then slapped him hard across the face. “You embarrassing thing! Hurry up and go home!”

That slap was loud and clear. It shocked everyone in the hall.

The two families were really furious this time.

Zhou Fang clutched his face and didn't say anything. He didn't dare to say anything at all.

His face was all red as he quickly hid himself behind Zhou Shen. He had thoroughly embarrassed himself today and he would never become the next head of the Zhou family for

sure.

Wu Hongwei saw that Wu Fan was still kneeling there and felt like slapping him to death.

“Mr Wu, Wu Fan knows he was in the wrong and wants to kneel for a while longer, so why don’t you let him be?” Song Xiaoyu calmly said as he glanced at Wu Hongwei.

Jiang Ning was next to him, so he knew what he had to do.

The Zhou family and the Wu family had lost the last two important gantries, so that was as good chopping their arms off. The families looked strong on the outside, but the inside was already a mess.

It wouldn’t be long before both families would have trouble holding up.

Even though the Song family was no match for the two families, Song Xiaoyu was not bothered by this at all.

He was now one of Jiang Ning’s, so he must not embarrass Jiang Ning!

Wu Hongwei looked at Song Xiaoyu. He had a smile from being way too angry. “What did you say?”

“I said, since he’s kneeling so willingly, then you should just let him be.”

“Song Xiaoyu, are you tired of living?!” Wu Hongwei fumed. “Do you think you have the right to be on equal standing as me?”

“How dare you talk to me like this!”

“Hurry up and pull him up!” he yelled loudly and the men behind him helped Wu Fan to his feet.

After being glared at by Wu Hongwei, Wu Fan dared not say anything. He massaged his legs and quickly stood behind his father.

He knew that just like Zhou Fang, he had been eliminated.

They had embarrassed their families in a major way, so it wouldn’t be long before everyone in the north knew that the two of them had knelt in front of Song Xiaoyu.

The air in the banquet hall immediately changed.

It was very tense now.

Both the Zhou family and the Wu family were staring straight at Song Xiaoyu. All the men with Song Xiaoyu also gathered round and neither side wanted to back down.

“Song Xiaoyu, you’re really bold! Did you think that just because you’re now the head of the Song family, you have the right to talk to us?” Zhou Shen scoffed coldly. “I’ll tell you now. The Song family is nothing to us, never mind you! You’re just a child! Who do you even think you are?!”

“Don’t waste your breath on him. He embarrassed our families, so his family is going to be even more embarrassed today!” roared Wu Hongwei angrily. “Break this fellow’s legs and make him kneel for the rest of his life!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

That was an aggressive statement.

Everyone just watching from the sidelines were shocked by these words. The Wu family and the Zhou family was going to kill Song Xiaoyu right here.

Even if Song Xiaoyu had gone too far, he didn't deserve to die.

And this was happening in front of so many people too. Song Xiaoyu was the head of the Song family after all, so he was actually of higher standing than Zhou Fang and Wu Fan.

But they could also tell that the Wu family and Zhou family never had any regard for the Song family even though they were all second tier families.

It wasn't even because the Song family was now led by this young and unknown fellow called Song Xiaoyu. They never had any regard for this family even when it was led by Song Weiming back then.

Everyone standing behind Wu Hongwei were raring to go and couldn't wait.

Song Xiaoyu and his men weren't afraid at all.

Instead, it was Yang Xu who was so frightened that his face was completely pale.

He saw that Jiang Ning had turned to look at him and even...smiled at him.

It was him!

It was really him!

“Wait!” He quickly stopped everyone and went up to whisper into Wu Hongwei’s ear, “Master Wu, I think...we should drop this matter and leave right now!”

Yang Xu was worried that if Wu Hongwei and the rest remained here, then they could forget about leaving if Jiang Ning decided to do anything.

It was now obvious that Jiang Ning was on the same team as Song Xiaoyu. He was seated right next to Song Xiaoyu and perhaps...the seat that Jiang Ning was on was the most important seat!

He felt that Wu Hongwei must be blind!

But of course Wu Hongwei had no idea what Yang Xu was trying to say. The moment he heard Yang Xu tell him to drop it and leave immediately, Wu Hongwei’s expression darkened instantly.

He thought he had heard him wrongly.

This dog who worked for him was telling him to just hold it in and leave quietly despite being slapped in the face?

“Master Wu, it’s really not safe to remain here. This...this Song family is really not one we can afford to offend!”

PAK!

Wu Hongwei slapped Yang Xu hard across the face and glared at him angrily. “You little bastard! Do you know what you’re talking about?!”

The Song family was one he couldn’t afford to offend?

So it was alright for them to offend the Wu family and the Zhou family?

The Wu family had fed Yang Xu for so many years but this damned dog actually sided with someone else!

He hadn’t settled the matter of how Yang Xu had failed to guard Bei’an!

This slap was a really hard one and Yang Xu’s lips split from the impact. Everyone watching didn’t know how to react at all.

What was wrong with the Wu family today?

All of them were behaving so strangely.

Many of them were frowning and wondered to themselves if the rumors about how the two families had lost control over the two gantries they lorded over for many years and suffered heavy losses was true after all.

So now they couldn't wait to regain their prestige and decided to attack the Song family.

"Master Wu..." Yang Xu swallowed the blood in his mouth down and he was going crazy from anxiety. "Please, just listen to me this once!"

He stole a glance at Jiang Ning and saw that Jiang Ning was about to get up from his seat. Yang Xu felt like his legs were going to give way soon.

If Jiang Ning decided to interfere, then these two families were going to die here!

That demon made him utterly terrified.

He would never forget what he saw that night!

"Listen to you? Whatever for!" Wu Hongwei couldn't be bothered at all. He raised his leg and kicked Yang Xu hard. "Men! Throw this traitor out and break his limbs!"

Yang Xu immediately started yelling, "Master

Wu! Master Wu! I'm saying this for your good! I'm saying this for the good of the Wu family!"

He was furious.

If he wasn't loyal enough to the Wu family, he would have run off a long time ago.

When Jiang Ning looked at him, he felt like his life had shortened by ten years.

He had tried to persuade Wu Hongwei to leave at the risk of losing his own life. But Wu Hongwei didn't care for his warning and even wanted to break his limbs?

"I've worked for the Wu family for so many years now, did you think I'd say anything to harm the family?!" Yang Xu struggled hard but Wu Hongwei was too angry and wouldn't care about what he said now.

He ordered his men to drag Yang Xu out.

"Humph, looks like there is really a problem with the way the Wu family teaches their people," Zhou Shen remarked sarcastically. "He actually wanted us to let this go and leave immediately. Your family can leave if you want. But my family will stay and seek justice!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Zhou Shen had been holding it in for way too long.

After Linshan had been taken over, his had lost much more than the Wu family. The illegal circle that he had controlled for decades was suddenly wiped out and not a single subordinate was left alive, and now the illegal circle was like a black hole.

He had sent men over the last days to try to take this gantry back, but no matter how many people he sent or how highly skilled the men were, they all ended up dead.

The only message he got was that the other side was going to kill however many the Zhou family sent!

That was definitely a black hole.

The standing and resources that the past few generations had taken so much to build and control over the past few decades had turned to dust in just one night. It had already taken a lot for him to not collapse from anger immediately.

But now that the Song family, a family that had fallen from grace, had stepped on their family and made the future head of the Zhou family kneel in public, Zhou Shen was ready to explode.

He didn't care if the Wu family wanted to leave. But the Zhou family was definitely going to make sure Song Xiaoyu died no matter how much it cost him!

"The Wu family is not going anywhere." Wu Hongwei turned to look at Song Xiaoyu. "If the Song family doesn't give us an explanation today, then the Wu family is going to make sure the Song family disappears even if end up going down together!"

"The Zhou family will do the same!"

The heads of the two families spoke together and they sounded forceful and threatening.

Even if the Song family of the past was under attack by both the Zhou family and the Wu family, they would probably choose to surrender and try to settle this matter amicably.

But Song Xiaoyu was now more powerful than the Wu family and the Zhou family.

"You want justice?" Song Xiaoyu glanced at Jiang Ning. "It's not up to me to decide."

"Hoho, is there someone who has the final decision besides you in the Song family?" Wu Hongwei stepped forward and was losing patience. "Even if your father, Song Weiming, came, he will have to kneel today too!"

“Oh really?” Jiang Ning suddenly spoke up as he turned to glance at Wu Hongwei.

“I think you’d better leave and listen to what your subordinate said earlier. That’s my suggestion.”

“What?” Wu Hongwei and Zhou Shen turned at the same time to look at Jiang Ning who didn’t seem like anybody special to them. “Who are you even? You don’t even have the right to speak.”

“How dare you!” Song Xiaoyu shouted sternly. “Zhou Shen, Wu Hongwei, watch your words!”

That was Jiang Ning!

Zhou Shen and Wu Hongwei couldn’t afford to offend him at all.

“If the two of you say anything offensive, don’t blame me for getting nasty!” Song Xiaoyu declared, “I don’t have anything else, but at least I have my life! If I decide to attack, then I’ll make sure all of you are going down with me!”

He was just as aggressive as the two older men.

“I’m going to see how nasty you are going to get, Song Xiaoyu!”

Zhou Shen and Wu Hongwei had no more patience left.

“Attack now! Break all their limbs and make sure they kneel down and kowtow in apology to the Wu family and Zhou family!”

SWOOSH SWOOSH SWOOSH!

More than a dozen figures rushed ferociously towards Song Xiaoyu.

Song Xiaoyu stood there without moving.

Even Brother Gou stood where he was without moving at all. But his eyes had glanced to the side because he saw a shadow.

That was Jiang Ning!

BAM!

That was the first punch.

It had come so suddenly.

And it was so explosive.

Jiang Ning punched the one nearest to him and there was a loud crack as that man's chest caved in and broke several ribs at once.

Jiang Ning lifted his leg and sent the man

flying several feet out. He crashed against the wall and even the wall resounded with a thud.

THUD!

The man fell on the floor without even being able to let out a scream and lost consciousness after that.

Everyone felt their hair stand on end instantly.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

This one punch was too frightening.

Jiang Ning only needed one punch to shock everyone else. Nobody else dared to move now.

They were all trained in martial arts and could tell how horrifying this punch from Jiang Ning really was. They hadn't even seen how Jiang Ning made that punch.

The entire banquet hall was silent.

Nobody moved and nobody spoke.

All the highly skilled fighters who came along with the Wu family and the Zhou family were all unable to move. It was as if someone had nailed them to the floor.

They looked warily at Jiang Ning and felt like they were about to stop breathing.

Wu Hongwei and Zhou Shen felt their hearts pounding wildly and were still in a daze.

They couldn't fully understand exactly how powerful Jiang Ning really was, but it seemed like...he was even scarier than the grandmaster level fighters in their families.

The thing that frightened them the most was how they could feel that terrible pressure on themselves despite not understanding what Jiang Ning just did.

“Why aren’t any of you moving?” Jiang Ning asked calmly. “I thought you wanted to break my limbs?”

“Those two boys from the Zhou family and Wu family also said that they wanted to break my limbs, and now the two of you are saying the same thing.” His voice became colder now, “They’ve already knelt down and apologized to me, so what about you two?”

WOONG.

Everyone felt like their ears had gone numb.

It was as if they had been struck by lightning.

What did Jiang Ning just say?

He wanted Zhou Shen and Wu Hongwei to kneel down and apologize to him?

Was he nuts?

Even if he was very highly skilled, how could he publicly go up against the Wu family and the Zhou family?

This wasn’t just inviting trouble to himself. This was also dragging the Song family down with him into a very difficult position.

“Who on earth are you?!” Wu Hongwei clenched his teeth and he looked very warily at Jiang Ning. “This is the north, a place where you can’t simply do whatever you want!”

“The north, you said?” replied Jiang Ning. “Isn’t the rule here survival of the fittest?”

“I’m sorry but in front of me, both of you aren’t even worthy to be prey.”

He took a step forward and unleashed the air within him. He now seemed like an uncontrollable wild beast and the murderous air inside him filled the hall.

Wu Hongwei and Zhou Shen felt as though they could see a mountain of corpses behind Jiang Ning.

Were those all the prey that had died at Jiang Ning’s hands?

The terrible pressure became real and seemed to weigh down heavily on Wu Hongwei and Zhou Shen, causing them to sweat profusely.

THUD!

Both of them suddenly felt their legs give way as they couldn’t bear the weight of the pressure anymore. They immediately fell to their knees with a loud thud!

The thud was so loud that everyone heard a ringing in their ears.

The entire hall was deathly silent.

Wu Hongwei and Zhou Shen had really fallen to

their knees?

Jiang Ning told them to kneel and they really did?

Who was this man?

Even the Wu family and the Zhou family had to bow to him.

Nobody knew what to say and they felt like they couldn't stand properly anymore.

What on earth was going on?

They had never seen anything so shocking before in their lives.

Someone who had suddenly appeared out of nowhere had made the father and son of the powerful Zhou and Wu families kneel down to apologize to him?

They felt like they were seeing things.

Even Wu Hongwei and Zhou Shen themselves were still in a daze when they suddenly fell to their knees. The terrible pressure in the air pushed against them so hard that they weren't able to look up anymore and their legs couldn't take the weight of their own bodies anymore either.

It was as if their hearts would collapse if they didn't kneel down.

"Those two boys didn't seem very willing earlier,

but I suppose you two are," said Jiang Ning calmly as he looked at Zhou Shen and Wu Hongwei. "If the young ones don't know how to behave, kneeling down to apologize is enough punishment. But when the older ones don't know how to behave, then things will not be so simple."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“You...what do you want to do?” Zhou Shen’s voice was a little fearful.

The man who had been punched unconscious by Jiang Ning earlier was a fighter from the Zhou family. He was one of the best five in the family!

But now he wasn’t even sure if the man was still alive or not.

“What do I want?” Jiang Ning turned to look at Song Xiaoyu. “Do whatever you want.”

“If these two families dare to be rude to you again, this is what will happen to them.”

Jiang Ning stomped hard on the floor and the hard marble tiles on the floor cracked and some chips were even sent flying.

Wu Hongwei and Zhou Shen’s faces instantly paled.

They felt like their hearts were going to leap out of their mouths anytime now.

This Jiang Ning was someone from the Song family?

He was a fighter for the Song family?

When did Song Xiaoyu hire such a frightening fighter?

“The Zhou family and Wu family have never

crossed paths with the Song family,” said Song Xiaoyu calmly. “And I have always been respectful towards the two of you as my seniors. But now I have become the head of the Song family and even though I’m not as experienced as the two of you, I’m afraid my temper isn’t much better than either of you.”

Wu Hongwei and Zhou Shen clenched their teeth but neither dared to speak.

They knew that Jiang Ning was really terrifying.

He was definitely at least at grandmaster level. No, he was more powerful than a grandmaster because the man he sent flying with one punch earlier was at grandmaster level!

How could someone so terrifying be part of the Song family?

They thought that this sort of powerful fighter only worked for either a first tier family or even a supremely powerful family.

“I can give both of you a chance this time round, but next time...” Song Xiaoyu’s expression darkened and he emanated a murderous air. “... don’t blame me for getting nasty! Get out now!”

He was imposing.

And really bold.

But neither Wu Hongwei nor Zhou Shen dared to

say anything.

The Song family now had a fighter who was even more highly skilled than a grandmaster. They couldn't afford to offend this family ever.

Wu Hongwei now realized why Yang Xu insisted that he leave the hall. So he already knew!

But the two of them remained silent as they quickly left with their men. No matter how indignant they were, they didn't dare to say anything now.

After the two families left, it was impossible to continue with the dinner party.

The way that the members of the other powerful families looked at Song Xiaoyu was completely different now.

Now they were filled with admiration, wariness and even fear, but there was no doubt in their eyes.

Who dared to doubt him?

Who still dared to say that Song Xiaoyu didn't deserve to be the head of the Song family?

He had such a powerful fighter on his side, so even a first tier family might not want to go up against him.

"Everyone!" Song Xiaoyu glanced at Jiang Ning. Once Jiang Ning nodded, Song Xiaoyu turned and

addressed the crowd, "I'm sorry that all of you had to witness this embarrassing scene."

The embarrassing scene he was referring to wasn't about how the Song family was embarrassed. He was talking about how the Zhou family and the Wu family were embarrassed.

In less than half a day, all of the north would know about how the father and son of these two families had knelt down to apologize to one person.

That person was the head of the Song family, Song Xiaoyu!

"I'm really sorry for dampening everyone's spirits," said Song Xiaoyu. "Tonight's party will end here, I will invite everyone again if I get the chance to, and I'll make it up to all of you!"

"Mr Song, you're being too kind!"

"Exactly, we're already so honored to receive an invitation from you, so how could we expect you to make it up to us?"

"That's right! After I get home, I'm going to tell them that the head of the Song family is really a wonderful talent among the younger generation. I'll invite you over to my house for a visit, I hope you will come!"

.....

All of them started saying similar things.

These were the people who were just watching the show from the side and some of them were even hoping for Song Xiaoyu to embarrass himself earlier. But now they were full of smiles and kept saying nice things.

If even the Wu family and the Zhou family didn't dare to offend Song Xiaoyu, then they didn't dare to either.

If they refused to acknowledge Song Xiaoyu as the head of the Song family in the past, then nobody had anymore doubts now.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Song Xiaoyu smiled and waved his hands to get his subordinates to see the guests out.

He followed Jiang Ning back to the VIP room and his eyes were a little red.

It was a really difficult thing to become the head of the family. He had to fight within the family for the position, and he had to find some way to gain prestige so that the north would acknowledge him.

Otherwise, nobody would care about you even if you were the head of the family.

After he became the head of the Song family, the number of people who acknowledged him as the head were few and far in between, since he didn't have much of a presence before this.

But who would dare to look down on Song Xiaoyu now?

"Mr Jiang, it's difficult for me to express my gratitude. But from today onwards, my life is now yours!" he clasped his hands together politely as he bowed deeply.

Jiang Ning had purposely helped him to become the formally recognized head of the Song family and to gain a strong foothold in the north.

He could stand tall now!

"As I said, if you follow me, you will only have

responsibilities to bear and obligations to fulfil. You will not have any power, you'd better be prepared for that," said Jiang Ning calmly. "I'll be looking forward to what you can do."

"Mr Jiang, don't worry, I will not disappoint you!"

Jiang Ning nodded and didn't say anymore.

He needed a base in the north, a powerful family in the north to do the work for him, so that he could break the system in the north down from the inside.

Song Xiaoyu was the most suitable candidate for this at the moment.

Jiang Ning was certain that Song Xiaoyu knew that Jiang Ning could give him everything, and he could take everything back as easily.

Jiang Ning left with Li Dong and Brother Gou.

Song Xiaoyu sorted himself out and got to work.

The rise of the Song family, the rebirth of the Song family, was going to start from today!

Song Xiaoyu was honored to be part of the movement to change the huge and prosperous flow in the north.

And it was a greater honor to be working for someone like Jiang Ning.

Even if he died, it was worth it.

Meanwhile.

The Zhou family and the Wu family were still gathered together. They didn't go separate ways and went straight to the Wu house to discuss.

This matter had impacted them hard.

News had already spread that the father and son of both families had knelt and apologized to the Song family, and this was a terrible humiliation.

"I want them to die!" said Wu Hongwei through clenched teeth.

He flung a cup to the floor angrily and it shattered into pieces.

Zhou Shen didn't say anything, but his expression was equally nasty.

This level of humiliation was something that the Zhou family might never get rid of.

He had lost the gantry his family controlled, lost a steady source of income and now his family had been stepped on. How was he going to walk with his head high?

"Kill them? That's easier said than done! How are you going to do that? That man is even more highly skilled than a grandmaster!" Zhou Shen finally said after remaining quiet for some time.

He looked at Wu Hongwei, "That Yang Xu already told you to leave and not to provoke the Song family. Why didn't you listen to him? Why did you make the Zhou family embarrass ourselves with you?!"

Yang Xu had advised Wu Hongwei against doing this, but Wu Hongwei paid no attention.

Wasn't Zhou Shen being sarcastic now?

Wu Hongwei became even more furious now.

"So my family made yours embarrassed?" He scoffed angrily. "Zhou Shen, you old fart! Your family is the one that's useless, so what has that got to do with me?"

"Wu Hongwei!" Zhou Shen stood up. "I'd advise you against making me angry now!"

"Did you think I'd be afraid of you?!" Wu Hongwei sounded like he had gone mad now. "If not for the Zhou family, did you think the Wu family would have embarrassed ourselves? I don't even know how we're going to continue living in the north at this rate!"

The two of them continued to quarrel and fight, and their anger overtook them.

They had initially intended to discuss how they were going to deal with the Song family and Jiang Ning, but in the end they nearly started fighting and parted ways unhappily.

“Idiots!” Wu Hongwei spat out angrily. “He even wanted to rely on one of the first tier families for protection. Has the Zhou family reached a point where they have to start begging?!”

“The Wu family will never surrender to anyone else even if I have to die!”

His voice echoed throughout the entire hall and nobody dared to step in.

Earlier, Zhou Shen had suggested combining the last of their resources to exchange for a highly skilled fighter who worked for a first tier family to exact revenge, but Wu Hongwei rejected him.

They could have become a first tier family themselves in just a few more years, but now he had to rely on a first tier family?

Then there was no way they would ever be able to become a first tier family in the future!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

This was the path that the Wu family had to go down. Even if it cost him his life, Wu Hongwei wasn't going to let the efforts from the past few generations go down the drain.

He rejected Zhou Shen's proposal. He would rather die fighting the Song family than to rely on a first tier family.

The two parties had gone separate ways unhappily. Zhou Shen left the Wu house, while Wu Hongwei slowly calmed down.

In such times, it was most important to remain calm.

"Where's Yang Xu?" he looked up and asked.

"Master Wu, Yang Xu...has lost consciousness, I'm not sure when he will come to," replied the butler very cautiously.

Wu Hongwei was the one who ordered his men to break Yang Xu's limbs, and now he was looking for Yang Xu?

Why did Wu Hongwei still stick around in the banquet hall earlier?

If he had listened to Yang Xu, then the Wu family wouldn't become the joke of the north now.

But the butler dared not say any of these things out loud.

“Useless thing!” Wu Hongwei was angry, frustrated and indignant.

But there was nothing he could do.

He didn't even know where Jiang Ning came from or who he was.

He had been in the north for so many years but he had never seen Jiang Ning before. He had never heard of such a terrifyingly powerful fighter in the Song family before either.

But what puzzled Wu Hongwei the most was why a fighter who was even more powerful than a grandmaster would choose to remain in the Song family.

There were nearly ten first tier families. Could they have offered him less?

But surely even those four supremely powerful families would be fighting for someone like this too.

As long as that highly skilled fighter was around, the Wu family could forget about trying to salvage their reputation. If he went to attack the Song family again, he would definitely return in shame.

“ARRRGHHHH!!!” Wu Hongwei was indignant and helpless at the same time. He felt like he was going mad soon and started roaring to vent his frustration.

“I’m sure I’ll find a way!” His expression was dark and his nails were going to cut into his own skin. “The moment I find a chance, I’ll definitely make your lives a living hell!”

Meanwhile.

Zhou Shen had returned to the Zhou house. He was furious.

“Kneel down now!”

Zhou Fang didn’t dare to utter a single word and just knelt down in the main hall. Nobody spoke up for him.

Even his indulgent mother knew that Zhou Fang had made a terrible mistake this time round, so nothing anyone said would help.

“You’ve completely ruined the Zhou family!”

He slapped Zhou Fang across the face. Zhou Fang’s mouth was filled with blood but he still dared not make a single noise.

“All the efforts that generation after generation has put in have been completely destroyed by you! You little bastard!”

Zhou Shen got angrier and angrier. He punched and kicked Zhou Fang until he was almost dead before he stopped.

The Zhou family had suffered as badly as the Wu

family.

The powerful families of the north were not afraid of losing resources or status because there was a chance to earn those back.

What they feared the most was losing their prestige and their pride!

But they had lost them all tonight!

Father and son had both knelt before the young Song Xiaoyu and begged for forgiveness.

Now Song Xiaoyu was famous and wielded authority. But what about the Wu family and the Zhou family?

Zhou Shen couldn't be bothered with what would happen to the Wu family. He was only thinking about how to restore the Zhou family's prestige.

"Drag this eyesore out of here!"

He glanced with disgust at the unconscious Zhou Fang.

He took a few deep breaths and calmed down. He had reached a decision.

"Even if I can't become a first tier family, it's not bad to remain within the second tier." He clenched his teeth and said, "I can't let everything that belongs to the Zhou family be ruined in my hands!"

He immediately got up and left the house without even bringing a bodyguard along.

At the Chang house.

There were fewer than ten families in the north that were considered first tier families. The four supremely powerful families controlled 70% of the resources of the north, while these first tier families controlled about half of the rest!

They were considered to be of high standing, and were just below the four supremely powerful families.

Even though in terms of standing and power, first tier families were not far off from the supremely powerful families, they just couldn't move from their tier into the next highest category.

In order to become a supremely powerful family, a vacancy had to exist first. There were only four vacancies, and no more than that.

The Chang family was not the most powerful among the first tier families, but they had done many things recently and had been very active.

Right now.

Zhou Shen was standing in a study room with his body slightly bowed. His posture was very respectful, as if he was here to see an elder.

He didn't dare to be disrespectful at all.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

After waiting for two whole hours, there was finally a response from within the study.

“Why is one small Song family even worth mentioning?”

Zhou Shen bowed even lower when he heard the response.

“As long as you are able to help the Zhou family regain its reputation, I am willing to give you everything I own in the southwest!”

“Did you think I would care for it?” asked that same dignified voice.

“Oh of course, of course,” Zhou Shen quickly replied. “I understand that the Chang family will not think much of it, but...that’s the only thing that the Zhou family is able to contribute now!”

The Zhou family had lost the gantry in Linshan, and now they were going to lose the assets they had built up in the southwest over the past decade. The Zhou family was going backwards by more than ten years.

“Fine, I’ll take it along with the gantry your family lost at Linshan.”

“Sure!” Zhou Shen quickly put his palms together politely. “The gantry in Linshan was what I meant to use to present to you, so Mr Chang can go ahead and take it too!”

COUGH COUGH.

There was suddenly a violent coughing sound coming from the study.

Zhou Shen froze for a while and didn't dare to speak.

It was rumored that the third son of the Chang family practiced martial arts from a young age. But the way he coughed sounded like...he was hurt?

"Aren't you going to leave?" The voice inside yelled coldly as if he knew what Zhou Shen was thinking about.

"Yes, yes! I will take my leave!" Zhou Shen dared not stay a moment longer. He quickly took a step back and left the study.

A middle aged man was lying shirtless in the study on a long bench. The blood stains on his chest could be clearly seen.

The area where it caved in had at least two or three broken ribs.

Chang Zaishan narrowed his eyes as if none of this meant anything to him. He slowly breathed in and out and his chest slowly started to expand.

After some time, his chest looked like what it looked like before. If not for those spotty bloodstains, it was impossible to tell that a bone

had been broken before.

“A highly skilled fighter that is even more highly skilled than a grandmaster...”

He narrowed his eyes. He didn't care for anything that Zhou Shen had offered.

He didn't care about assets, resources or any gantries in the illegal circle.

The only thing he cared about was that fighter Zhou Shen told him about. The one who was more powerful than a grandmaster!

“I can't believe that a second tier family actually has such a fighter on their hands,” Chang Zaishan narrowed his eyes. “And he doesn't even look 30?”

What an enviable age!

“If he joined Hidden Sect, then will my position have to move downwards?”

There was a sudden burst of murder in Chang Zaishan's eyes.

He got up and put a long robe on. He was like a sword, sharp and gleaming dangerous, making everyone around him fearful and uneasy.

Chang Zaishan walked to the mirror and smiled at the somewhat threatening looking face he saw. It was a strange sight.

“Master Zaishan, the head of the family would like to see you,” called out a polite voice from outside the door.

“Got it,” Chang Zaishan replied.

He hadn’t come home in a long time. Just after getting home, he was called over to see his elder brother. He found it a little annoying.

The head of the Chang family sat in the main hall. Chang Zaiyuan’s hair was greying and he was already 60.

As the head of a first tier family, Chan Zaiyuan knew the advantages that the Chang family had. He also knew that it wasn’t easy to survive in the north.

It was like skating on thin ice.

That was the only way to describe it.

Even though they were a first tier family and was able to have an unimaginable amount of power and wealth, there were four more supremely powerful families above them!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

The supremely powerful families seemed so near yet so far. The difference between the first tier families and the supremely powerful families was like the difference between the earth and the sky.

It would take an incredible opportunity to catch up with them or become one of them.

“You’re back?” Chang Zaiyuan raised his head and frowned a little when he heard footsteps coming his way. He didn’t seem too happy about this third brother of his.

“You haven’t come home in so long. Did you think you’re still some youngster?”

“I’ve just come back and you already want to discipline me?” Chang Zaishan scoffed and sat down on a random chair. “Just say what you want to say, don’t bother me if there’s nothing.”

Chang Zaiyuan’s expression darkened slightly but he didn’t chide his brother anymore.

“Something has happened in the north,” he said directly. “One thing after another has happened and it seems like the supremely powerful families have issues with one another.”

“Isn’t that even better?” Chang Zaishan laughed coldly. “If none of them fall, then how are we going to have a chance?”

Chang Zaiyuan frowned. He hated it when Chang Zaishan had this flippant sort of attitude. He was

going to get into trouble someday.

“Don’t say such things so casually!” he shouted sternly. “Don’t think that those supremely powerful families are anything good! Are you trying to invite trouble and cause harm to the Chang family?”

Chang Zaishan just smiled coldly and wasn’t bothered at all.

He didn’t care about these supremely powerful families. Once he got to do what he wanted, the whole world was his!

Who could stop him?

What were those supremely powerful families?

He could make them disappear with the wave of a hand!

“I’ve already pulled all the Chang family members out of Linglong Group. They’re in the eye of the storm, so if I don’t get them out now, I’m afraid I’d lose the chance to.”

Chang Zaiyuan sighed.

He didn’t know how many people were going to die in this storm.

Linglong Group looked like it belonged to the Long family on the outside. But how could the Long family create such a huge conglomerate by themselves?

This was a conglomerate that was created by all the powerful families in the north in order to reap benefits for themselves.

But this huge body of benefits seemed to be on the verge of destruction.

“Does it have anything to do with me?” asked Chang Zaishan. “If there’s nothing else, I’m off.”

He got up.

“I want to tell you to please, turn back!” yelled Chang Zaiyuan loudly after his brother.

Chang Zaishan stopped in his footsteps.

Chang Zaiyuan continued in a cold voice, “Don’t think that I don’t know what sort of path you’ve chosen for yourself. I can understand your love for training in martial arts, but if you’ve fallen into some other wicked path...”

“I don’t think you have any right to chide me,” Chang Zaishan turned around and his smile was somewhat sinister. “If I didn’t give up, did you think you could take the position of becoming the head of the Chang family?”

He then turned and left without bothering about what Chang Zaiyuan was saying.

Chang Zaiyuan was so angry that his face was all red. He pointed a finger at Chang Zaishan but couldn’t get a single word out. He could only

watch him leave and disappear into the distance.

After a long time, he sighed and shook his head.

“You’re my younger brother! I don’t want to watch you die!”

Chang Zaiyuan slammed the table hard.

He could tell that Chang Zaishan was injured. How many in the north could hurt him given Chang Zaishan’s current level of martial arts?

But if he went to that place, then he might face death anytime, never mind an injury.

That was a bunch of mad men!

And the one right on top was a terrifying demon!

Chang Zaiyuan had done his own investigations too. But that place was like a pot of black ink. It was so dark that one couldn’t see the bottom of the pot, and he couldn’t get any information on them at all. There was no way to find out who the man right at the top was.

And perhaps, even Chang Zaishan didn’t know either.

Why did he want to go to such a dangerous place?

Wasn’t it enough to be a first tier family for the rest of his life?

Chang Zaiyuan knew that he couldn't persuade his brother otherwise. He just hoped that his brother could lead a stable life and live...for a little longer. That was his own brother after all!

Meanwhile.

Night had fallen.

Jiang Ning had returned from the Song family dinner party and immediately gave Lin Yuzhen a call.

"Wifeyyy, you can come over tomorrow, I really miss youuuu..."

He was actually sounding all cutesy!

The rest of them were so stunned by this. They immediately tried to cover their ears and eyes to find that two hands weren't enough.

"We've made it through all the gantries in the north. Li Dong is not bad, so I was thinking of increasing his salary," said Jiang Ning. "How much should we increase it by?"

He turned to look at Li Dong who was trying to steal a glance through the gap between his fingers.

"Forget it, Li Dong said he's not interested in money and has doesn't use any money. So let's stop giving him a salary."

Li Dong was about to cry.

He was about to explain himself when there was a swooshing sound. An arrow flew in and instantly hit the phone that Jiang Ning was holding in his hand.

PAK!

The phone was hit against the wall and broke into a few pieces.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

The sudden attack frightened Li Dong so badly he screamed loudly.

“Who is it?!”

Brother Gou and the rest instantly dashed out and stood in front of Jiang Ning and were on guard.

They had never been so serious after they came to the north.

Not even when they swept the illegal circles at each gantry clean.

They had an unwelcome visitor today.

That arrow was still stuck on the cement wall. It had sunk a couple of inches into the wall. That was a terrifying amount of force.

The wolves stood in front of Jiang Ning and their eyes were like laser beams. They were prepared to block him from any arrows.

Jiang Ning was still in the same position, as if he was still holding a phone. The expression on his face didn't change at all.

DA!

DA!

DA!

There were light footsteps coming from outside

the door, and they carried a special rhythm to it.

The wolves looked even grimmer than before.

It was a highly skilled fighter.

And this one was extremely highly skilled.

So this was the north?

A place where many highly skilled fighters were hiding!

Jiang Ning had told them before that they should not look down on anyone, even if it's just an old man on the streets, because he could turn out to be a really highly skilled fighter.

The footsteps coming from outside seemed to have a magical power and knocked on their hearts, causing their blood to rush through their bodies.

How powerful was this person?

Besides Jiang Ning, this was the first time the wolves had felt this way.

The person coming was really powerful.

He was so powerful, he was frightening.

They were going up against a strong enemy.

But Jiang Ning remained calm.

He just frowned a little.

He looked at the phone that was smashed to pieces on the floor. Anger slowly filled his eyes.

Jiang Ning was angry now.

He had been on a video call with Lin Yuzhen and was just looking at his charming and gorgeous wife. He wanted to exchange a few more lovey dovey words with her but someone interrupted his call.

And in such a violent manner.

Would Lin Yuzhen get a scare?

Would she be worried?

She'd definitely be in a bad mood!

A thick murderous cloud instantly covered Jiang Ning's face and it was as violent as the sea.

"I'm surprised that there are so many highly skilled fighters here." The voice of the man coming their way could be heard before they saw him. "I was thinking of killing someone to vent my anger. Just nice, I can kill a few more."

One foot made its way in and Brother Gou immediately roared, "Get into formation!"

A figure completely dressed in black with appeared with a mask on his face. But there was a

malicious look in the eyes beneath the mask.

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

.....

The wolves had never felt so tense before. This was the strongest enemy they had come across so far.

They had never been this wary even when faced with a grandmaster level fighter. The man in front of them was probably even more highly skilled than a grandmaster.

“Move aside.”

But Jiang Ning suddenly spoke up.

He got up from the sofa and stretched his hand out.

“Big Boss!” Brother Gou was worried.

This man was very powerful, so even if they couldn't help Jiang Ning, they could help him to hold the enemy back even if it cost them their life.

“It's alright, move aside.”

Jiang Ning turned and walked in front of the

wolves. That stern expression on his face meant that he was angry. "I don't want blood to get all over you guys."

What domineering words!

The wolves immediately moved back several steps. But they were all prepared mentally that if anything happened, they were going to make sure Jiang Ning would be alright even if they died.

"What bold words," the masked man scoffed coldly. "You really make others envious! You're so young and you already have this level of ability. If that fellow discovered you, I'm afraid you would just be another good pawn in his hands."

"I don't care who you are." Jiang Ning walked towards the masked man and allowed the murderous air around him to rise.

It gushed out from him like sea waves, each wave more ferocious than the last, and each wave more violent than the last.

It was as if a 900 foot high wave was right behind him, and it would come crashing down to crush everything in its way in an instant.

"You interrupted my call with my wife and even damaged the phone that my wife gave me...so you deserve to die!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

BOOM...

Jiang Ning made his move!

When he decided not to move, he was as stable as a mountain. But once he started moving, he was like crashing waves!

He stepped hard and there were several blasts that resonated on the surface of the floor, and there was even a green mist rising.

SWOOSH!

He reached the masked man in an instant.

“So fast!” The masked man was surprised. He moved to one side and reached out to block Jiang Ning’s fist. “What a powerful amount of strength!”

BAM!

He was pushed back by a few steps, but the excitement in his eyes grew.

“Hahaha, this is really an enviable gifting. But too bad, you’re going to die here today!”

The masked man made his move and this one was a fatal move.

“Don’t ask why because there’s no reason. I just want to kill someone! And I’m going to kill you!”

BAM!

The two of them clashed violently and there was a huge blast.

Li Dong was already hiding behind the sofa in fear while the wolves could feel their adrenaline rushing.

These two were simply too powerful.

They couldn't control their adrenaline at all while watching this battle between two strong fighters.

They knew that Jiang Ning was powerful, but today was the first time they saw someone able to block Jiang Ning.

The two of them had exchanged five or six moves in just moments. Each punch hit flesh and the sound was ear deafening, as if two pieces of steel struck each other.

"They...they're too powerful!" Number 6's lips were trembling.

"Are they still human?" Number 8 could feel his breathing quicken.

But Brother Gou said these words instead, "Big Boss...Big Boss looks like he really wants to kill him!"

This was the first time he saw such a murderous look in Jiang Ning's eyes and it was terrifying.

Suddenly, Jiang Ning increased his speed and

there was a glint in the masked man's eyes.

He wasn't able to dodge in time and Jiang Ning landed a punch on his shoulder. He staggered two steps back and stared in shock at Jiang Ning. He was surprised that Jiang Ning could still go faster.

"Who on earth are you?!" shouted the masked man.

Jiang Ning's true ability was a little beyond what he had imagined.

He thought that Jiang Ning had already unleashed his maximum power only to find that he hadn't.

It seemed impossible to see how powerful Jiang Ning really was.

"A dead person doesn't need to know!"

With a boom, Jiang Ning made a move again.

His speed increased yet again.

The masked man paled.

"That's impossible!"

Before he could react, Jiang Ning was already right in front of him.

"You're the first one who dares to attempt killing me while being injured!"

BOOM!

One punch!

It was even fiercer than the previous one!

Even faster than the previous one!

Even more vicious!

Even more intense!

There was a loud PAK! His fist smashed hard into the masked man's chest.

CRAAACK!

The sound of his bones breaking went through his body and reached his ears. The mask on his face was instantly dyed red as blood spurted everywhere.

"AHHH!!"

He flew right out and his chest caved in. This injury was even more severe than the previous one.

His mask had already shattered into pieces on the floor to reveal a shocked and fearful face that was filled with disbelief.

"Impossible! That's impossible..."

CRAACK!

Jiang Ning stepped hard on him and his face was covered with anger. "Did you think you could kill me just because you have reached advanced grandmaster stage?"

CRAACK!

Jiang Ning stepped harder and broke a few more bones.

"AHHH!!"

His opponent couldn't hold the pain in.

"Do you know how many advanced grandmasters have died at my hands?"

Jiang Ning gave a low shout and sent the man flying out. He slid along the ground for several feet, creating a bloodied trail behind him.

The long trail of blood was terrifying.

The broken mask revealed Chang Zaishan's bloodied face. His beard, his lips and even his hair were all covered with blood.

PFFFT!

He opened his mouth to spew a mouthful of blood. He looked up at Jiang Ning with fear in his eyes.

"You..."

Chang Zaishan never expected Jiang Ning to be this powerful.

He was much stronger than he had expected.

He thought that Jiang Ning would have just reached grandmaster level at this age, so killing him was no problem.

He just wanted to kill someone to vent his frustration. He didn't expect Jiang Ning to be this terrifying.

“Advanced grandmaster?”

Jiang Ning walked towards him and was actually able to unleash an even more furious air than before. Chang Zaishan's expression became even paler now.

“How...how could this be...”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Chang Zaishan's face was filled with fear and shock. Terror started to creep into his eyes as he looked at Jiang Ning.

How could this young man in front of him be this terrifying? That was way beyond what he had imagined.

The man he had been challenging and wanting to kill was probably not much more powerful than Jiang Ning.

"Who on earth are you?!"

Chang Zaishan was panting heavily. His clothes had been torn from sliding on the ground and he was covered with blood. The chest injury that had recovered now sank back in again.

"You don't even know who I am and you tried to kill me?" Jiang Ning's expression darkened. "And you even dared to interrupt my call with my wife and damaged the phone that my wife gave to me?!"

"Unforgivable!"

He couldn't be bothered to talk anymore and delivered a solid punch.

BAM!

The wind from the punch hit Chang Zaishan's body and made him howl in pain.

Then he suddenly widened his eyes in horror. He

felt that Jiang Ning's punch emanated a force that could go through his skin and hit all his internal organs.

PFFFT...

He flew out once more. He opened his mouth and vomited mushy bits from his crushed internal organs.

Chang Zaishan had never felt so close to death before. Not even when he was faced with that man.

He opened his mouth to speak, but nothing else but blood spewed out of it.

He suddenly felt that everything around him had become very quiet. His ears seemed to be bleeding, so he couldn't hear anything. His vision was blurred and his nose seemed to be bleeding too...

What was this force and how was it so intense? That was really creepy.

"You..."

Chang Zaishan didn't have anymore energy to fight and didn't want to fight Jiang Ning anymore. Jiang Ning was too powerful for him!

He was terrifying!

"Run!"

Chang Zaishan was obsessed with martial arts and wanted to become more and more powerful. But he wasn't an idiot. If he stayed here, he would definitely die.

He never thought that there would someone so well hidden in the north. He knew almost every highly skilled fighter in this region. But who was this young fellow?

Chang Zaishan couldn't think about this now. He staggered to his feet, clutched his chest and ran for it.

Jiang Ning didn't chase after him. His gaze grew cold and dark.

"Gou."

"Yes, Big Boss!"

Brother Gou was still in a daze. Jiang Ning had displayed a new level of prowess earlier and all the wolves were amazed once more by what they now knew about Jiang Ning.

Jiang Ning didn't seem to have any limits on his ability. He was always so powerful and could always defeat his opponents easily.

"Follow him."

"Got it!"

Brother Gou got excited. When he heard this

instruction, he knew that Jiang Ning purposely left Chang Zaishan alive.

If the last punch hit Chang Zaishan's head, his head would have exploded by now.

Brother Gou didn't hesitate and quickly followed Chang Zaishan out.

He knew that Jiang Ning had already rendered Chang Zaishan's senses useless. Otherwise there was no way Brother Gou could follow Chang Zaishan without Chang Zaishan noticing him.

Everyone in the hall was still in shock. They felt like they had just gone through a cleanse and even their souls were shivering.

"I didn't expect red clouds to be everywhere in the north."

When Chang Zaishan's clothes had been torn from the impact, he saw that Chang Zaishan had that eye catching red colored cloud shaped tattoo on his chest.

He didn't expect to run into another person from Hidden Sect.

He didn't expect someone from Hidden Sect to actually come looking for him. Someone who had gone past grandmaster stage and had reached advanced grandmaster stage was already trying to kill him?

They really overestimated themselves.

“Big Boss, why did he want to kill you?” Number 6 couldn’t understand this.

Jiang Ning didn’t expose his identity in the north at all. Only Song Xiaoyu knew who Jiang Ning really was.

So why would such a highly skilled fighter come trying to kill Jiang Ning?

“These people never killed for any reason. They kill because they want to,” replied Jiang Ning. “They only care about themselves. Other people and their lives are not worth anything to them.”

His eyes suddenly became cold.

“And that’s exactly why I must get rid of them!”

“Their lives are even more like trash to me!” He turned to the rest of the wolves. “Since he knows who I am, someone must have told him. Investigate who this man is!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Got it!” the wolves replied in unison and left.

There were red clouds everywhere in the north.

Jiang Ning wasn't surprised. When his Master left, he had told Jiang Ning that the north was a very messy place where many strong powers hid themselves. Hidden Sect was even better hidden.

If one Linglong Group could already be connected to so many powerful families and even the supremely powerful families, then the mysterious Hidden Sect would have even more of such connections.

Jiang Ning's eyes suddenly lit up.

“Perhaps there are some of them hiding in Linglong Group.”

Meanwhile.

Chang Zaishan continued stumbling on and left a lot of blood trails along the way.

Brother Gou continued to follow him carefully. Even though Jiang Ning had effectively destroyed his senses, he didn't dare to be careless.

This man was a true martial arts expert, and it was easy for him to even kill a grandmaster level fighter.

PFFT!

Chang Zaishan continued walking along the road and collapsed several times, but managed to struggle to his feet.

He couldn't hear anything nor smell anything. He could barely see anything and couldn't speak. He just followed his memory and felt his way back to the Chang house.

“砰! ”

BAM!

Chang Zaishan collapsed and crashed onto the main gate. There was a loud crashing sound, then it was silent.

“Who is it?” called out a voice from inside.

The main door was opened and the lights were turned on. The person who opened the door screamed from fright when he saw someone lying on the ground all covered with blood.

“AHH!! It's a ghost!”

But when he saw the face of the man on the ground, he was even more alarmed. “Master... Master Zaishan!”

He didn't expect it to be Chang Zaishan!

“Men! Hurry up!” He yelled loudly and many servants came forward to carefully carry Chang Zaishan in and the gate was shut again.

Brother Gou was hiding in a dark corner far off. He looked up and saw the two large golden words 'Chang Residence' on the gate and his gaze became sharp.

"The Chang family!" He scoffed. "I don't care who you guys are, but since you dared to attack Big Boss, I'm going to kill all of you!"

SWOOSH!

Brother Gou disappeared like a ghost.

In the Chang house.

All the lights were on.

Chang Zaiyuan didn't expect something like this to suddenly happen.

He had just scolded Chang Zaishan in the afternoon and told him to turn back, but Chang Zaishan refused to listen. He had chided him for many years now, but Chang Zaishan never listened to him.

He was most worried that someday he would suddenly receive news of Chang Zaishan's death.

"Hurry up and save him! Hurry!" Chang Zaiyuan was yelling loudly. "Call the doctor over! Hurry!"

The entire household became very busy. All the servants had stern and anxious expressions on their faces.

Chang Zaishan lay on the bed unconscious. It was as if he had no more life left in him and couldn't seem to breathe in any air at all.

Chang Zaiyuan had both hands behind his back as he paced up and down. His expression didn't look too good.

He didn't expect Chang Zaishan to be so severely injured.

"Who else in the north could injure him like that? Was it...that man?" Chang Zaiyuan became furious. "I don't care who you are! But since you dared to hurt my brother, I'm going to kill you!"

The blinds were rolled up and the doctor walked out. Chang Zaiyuan immediately walked over to him.

"How is it?"

This was the Chang family's most trusted doctor and his skills were top notch.

"There's nothing I can do," the doctor shook his head. "He won't last long."

Chang Zaiyuan felt his head explode.

He was going to die?

"His internal organs have all become mush and his ribs are all broken. It is already amazing enough that he managed to make it all the way

home. I've never seen such injuries before, this is really terrifying." The doctor had a grim expression on his face. "Master Zaiyuan, you have to be careful."

He was telling Chang Zaiyuan that the person who injured Chang Zaishan was very terrifying!

Extremely terrifying!

These injuries looked like they came from the inside, but they were clearly caused by an external impact. What sort of move could create such injuries?

He had never seen anything like this in all his 30 years of medical practice.

"You can go back first."

Chang Zaiyuan didn't say too much and told the doctor to leave. He quickly ran in to look at his brother. Chang Zaishan was lying on the bed and had opened his eyes, but they were unfocused and cloudy, and he was on the brink of death.

"Number 3!" Chang Zaiyuan yelled loudly, as if Chang Zaishan would be able to hear him if he yelled louder and would be able to survive this ordeal. "Who was it? Who injured you?!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Chang Zaiyuan was speaking very loudly, but Chang Zaishan couldn't hear him at all. He could only roughly see that Chang Zaiyuan's mouth was moving but no sound was coming out at all.

He tried his best to shake his head. He opened his mouth only to spew more blood and some mushy bits of his internal organs...

Chang Zaishan was even weaker now.

It was already a miracle that he had made it home even after Jiang Ning had already turned his internal organs to mush. It was impossible to continue living on for long after that.

Without going through this experience personally, it was impossible to understand how truly terrifying Jiang Ning was.

Chang Zaishan thought that he was just going to kill someone to vent his anger, but he never expected to lose his life doing so.

"Who was it?! WHO?!" Chang Zaiyuan continued to shout. He didn't care about whether Chang Zaishan survived his injuries or not because that was impossible. All he wanted to know now was who did this because he wanted to take revenge!

Chang Zaishan's lips curled up slightly and wanted to say something. But the moment he opened his mouth, blood would flow out and he would be unable to say anything.

Before Chang Zaiyuan could ask again, Chang Zaishan's pupils suddenly narrowed and the light in his eyes slowly faded...

"Zaishan! Zaishan!" Chang Zaiyuan hugged him tightly and shouted again and again, not caring that his own clothes were being dyed red from all the blood.

His voice cracked as he started to cry, "Zaishan! Wake up! Don't die!"

But no matter how loudly he shouted, Chang Zaishan didn't respond. His eyes remained wide open and there was a complex expression on his face. It was hard to tell whether he was indignant or not.

The air in the Chang house became extremely heavy.

The Chang family was a first tier powerful family, and they were considered one of the top first tier families. But now Chang Zaiyuan's expression had nothing but self blame and murder.

The three brothers of the Chang family were very close knit since they were children.

Chang Zaishan was the most gifted and the most intelligent, so he was the family's first choice to become the heir. But he became obsessed with martial arts and went to an extreme.

His second brother was still nowhere to be found.

Chang Zaiyuan had been the head of the Chang family for many years, but the thing he wanted to do most was not to bring the Chang family up by another level. The thing he wanted most was for the three brothers to be reunited, because they were the core of the Chang family.

But now?

Chang Zaishan was dead!

And he had died so terribly.

His internal organs had been smashed from an external impact, and his ribcage was broken, so his chest had caved in.

He felt terrible just looking at these injuries.

“Who did Zaishan see recently?” Chang Zaishan’s face was extremely pale. “He had just come home, so none of his enemies would have found out. And even if they did, who would dare to attack one of my family members in this region?”

Even those supremely powerful families didn’t have a good reason for killing Chang Zaishan.

“Master Zaiyuan, it has always been difficult to track down Master Zaishan’s movements. He came back two days ago already but he refused to let any of us tell you,” the butler was very nervous. “He just cooped himself up in the study and it seems...it seems someone did come to look for him.”

“Who?!” Chang Zaiyuan’s angry eyes widened.
“Investigate this matter! Find out who it was!”

“Yes, Master!” The butler ran off to get this done.

Chang Zaiyuan’s expression was filled with murder. The fury in his heart was boiling like sea waves.

He could accept that the Chang family remained a first tier family forever and could not go up by another level. But he couldn’t accept how his own brother was killed so cruelly!

Chang Zaiyuan turned to look at his personal bodyguard, Wei Ming.

“How many people in the north has the ability to kill number 3?”

“Among those we already know, not more than three people,” replied Wei Ming. He was a tall and slim man who looked like a sword. His entire body gleamed dangerously and was as sharp as one. “I think the person who killed Master Zaishan is someone we don’t know.”

That was because the three he knew about would not appear so easily, and they had no feud with Chang Zaishan either, so they had no reason to murder him.

Besides, those three never revealed themselves easily.

But it was harder to say if there was a highly skilled fighter hiding in the shadows.

“Are there some more of such highly skilled fighters hiding in the north?” Chang Zaiyuan gripped the arm handle of his wooden chair tightly. “Could it be...a supremely powerful family?”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Wei Ming shook his head. "On the surface, it's not possible."

What he meant to say was that even if they did anything, they would never admit to it or publicize it. They would have covered up their own identities.

Chang Zaiyuan seemed to have thought of something. He narrowed his eyes, but the murderous air coming out of them was even stronger than before.

This sort of thing had happened before too.

There were supremely powerful families who felt that some of the first tier families posed a threat to them, so they just killed off all their highly skilled fighters in order to make sure they remained in their place.

Did they think that the Chang family were pushovers?

Even if these people were supremely powerful families, if pushed into a corner, the Chang family was going to make them pay!

"Master Zaiyuan, I would just like to give you a gentle reminder." Wei Ming could see that Chang Zaiyuan was furious and he was afraid that Chang Zaiyuan might lose control of his emotions. "The north is not the same as before. The situation has suddenly changed and things have become harder and harder to predict. It is better to tread carefully."

At a time like this, the most important thing was not to advance or expand. It was to stay alive.

Chang Zaiyuan looked at Wei Ming seriously but didn't say anything.

These were words that he often told Wei Ming. He knew how hard it was to survive in the north.

Everyday was like skating on thin ice.

Even though the Chang family was a first tier family and there were very few who posed a threat to them.

But even though there were few, they still existed.

He knew that Chang Zaishan always wanted the Chang family to become the most powerful family in the north so that nobody could threaten them nor move them from this position.

Chang Zaishan had chosen an unusual path, and this was the main reason why the brothers quarreled.

But both sides were really doing it for the Chang family!

"If this person could kill Master Zaishan, that means that he must be an extremely powerful character. He's likely to be one of the top ten fighters in this region, and who knows how powerful this sort of person's backing is," said Wei Ming. "I'm not trying to ask you to give up taking

revenge, but I hope that you can remain calm. We must take revenge for sure, and I'm sure you know what to do."

He had followed Chang Zaiyuan for many years and knew Chang Zaiyuan's temperament well.

Chang Zaiyuan would have held it in and remained calm when it came to other matters. But when it came to Chang Zaishan's death, he would definitely not give up taking revenge.

"I know what to do." Chang Zaiyuan never said too much.

He was waiting.

He was waiting for all the information related to Chang Zaishan's death.

The moment he knew who did this, he wasn't going to let that person off, even if he came from a supremely powerful family!

The night grew darker and darker.

The weather in the north was such that one could still see the stars brightly in the night sky even if you were in the city.

At the Zhou house.

Zhou Shen was pacing up and down his living room. There were more than 30 men standing in the courtyard. These were the Zhou family's best.

He was waiting for news too.

He was waiting for news of Jiang Ning's death and how the Song family would suddenly go into chaos.

He had paid everything that the family could afford to give so that Chang Zaishan would attack Jiang Ning and kill off the person that the Song family relied on the most.

That way, the Zhou family could take revenge and step on the Song family to rebuild its prestige.

Zhou Shen knew a thing or two about the martial arts obsessed Chang Zaishan. As long as he heard about a highly skilled fighter, then Chang Zaishan would surely want to challenge him or even kill him. Zhou Shen just needed to tell him and Chang Zaishan wouldn't sit still anymore.

Zhou Shen was lucky to find Chang Zaishan at home the first time he paid him a visit.

And as he expected, Chang Zaishan agreed after listening to Zhou Shen's side of the story.

Otherwise, a first tier family might not care for whatever the Zhou family had to offer.

"Master, do we continue to wait?"

His subordinates were getting a little impatient. They had been waiting in the courtyard for a long time for Zhou Shen's orders.

The loss at Linshan had made their morale fall and many others had laughed at them. They were going crazy from having to endure this humiliation.

So as long as Zhou Shen gave the order, they would go to the Song house immediately to wipe out everybody in the Song family!

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Wait for a while more!” Zhou Shen shook his head and dared not give the order.

For as long as he didn't receive confirmation that the skilled fighter in the Song family was dead, he didn't dare to send anyone there. That would be a suicide mission.

Zhou Shen knew that skilled fighter was enough to fight his entire family.

So he had to wait.

He was going to wait until Chang Zaishan killed Jiang Ning off before going to the Song house. Then Zhou Shen would be the one in control of Song Xiaoyu's life.

The Zhou family had to rebuild its prestige starting from the destruction of the Song family.

So they had to wait!

Without any news, he would not move forward.

The Zhou family couldn't afford to lose anything now.

“Master, we can't stand waiting anymore,” said his subordinate. “It's just one Song family! We can wipe them out easily!”

“Shut up!” Zhou Shen spun around and yelled angrily. “What do you know?!”

“What do you know about the complexities of the north? If you’re not careful, the one who will die is not the Song family but the Zhou family!”

“Keep waiting! If anyone dares to defy my orders, then don’t blame me for being heartless!”

“Yes, Master!”

They had no choice but to continue waiting in the courtyard.

Zhou Shen himself was sitting on the edge of his chair.

That Chang Zaishan was like a mad man when it came to things like this. He should have gone on an attack by now.

Was his own source of news too slow?

He was sure that Jiang Ning had to be dead by now.

The Song family must have lost their best by now.

“Why isn’t he back yet?” Zhou Shen was getting anxious. This news was taking too long.

BAM!

Suddenly the main gate was kicked open and broke into two parts.

“Who is it?!”

There was an angry mob of men standing and waiting in the courtyard. They were surprised that someone dared to barge into the Zhou house like this.

Zhou Shen turned around in shock and yelled angrily, "Who is the one who dares to barge into the Zhou house like that?! You bold..."

Before he could finish speaking, his expression suddenly changed.

"Mr...Mr Chang..." Zhou Shen's voice started trembling.

Why was it Chang Zaiyuan?

Why was the head of the Chang family at his place?

"Tsk," Chang Zaiyuan looked around and noticed many people standing in the courtyard. His expression darkened. "What is your family trying to do?"

"Mr Chang!" Zhou Shen quickly ran over and said politely, "I'm...we're not trying to do anything. What brings you here? Is anything the matter?"

Chang Zaiyuan didn't say anything. He walked into the living room and sat down at the seat reserved for the head of the family. Wei Ming stood by his side.

Zhou Shen didn't dare to say anything and he was

feeling a little guilty inside.

Could Chang Zaiyuan have found out that he went to look Chang Zaishan up?

But Chang Zaishan didn't need Chang Zaiyuan's permission to do anything, right?

"Why did you look for Chang Zaishan?" Chang Zaiyuan didn't beat around the bush and asked directly. "Who did you tell him to meet? Who did you tell him to kill?"

Zhou Shen trembled.

"I didn't do such a thing!" he quickly tried to explain himself. "I don't have the right to ask Master Zaishan to do anything for me! Don't malign me!"

PAK!

Chang Zaiyuan stood up and slapped Zhou Shen across the face as he roared angrily, "How dare you lie to me!"

He didn't bother being polite even though Zhou Shen was also the head of a powerful family. He wished he could kill Zhou Shen now.

This slap made Zhou Shen's blood start to boil.

They were both heads of powerful families. So what if Chang Zaiyuan came from a first tier family and was of higher standing than himself?

First that young punk from the Song family had humiliated him, and now Chang Zaiyuan had slapped him across the face!

Did they all think the Zhou family were pushovers?

“You...don’t force me to do this!” Zhou Shen clutched his face and spat back angrily, “I had a deal with Chang Zaishan, what has that got to do with you? Are you in charge of your brothers?”

“Men!” He yelled out, “These men are not welcome in the house, see them out!”

The men in the courtyard were already raring to go.

The moment they heard the order, they immediately dashed into the living room.

Chang Zaiyuan didn’t even look at them. Wei Ming scoffed coldly and suddenly moved. He was as violent as a dragon!

BAM!

BAM!

BAM!

.....

In the blink of an eye, the ground was covered with nothing but corpses.

Zhou Shen was so frightened that he collapsed onto the floor.

“Who did he see?” Chang Zaiyuan grabbed Zhou Shen’s collar and roared nastily, “Speak!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Zhou Shen was dumbfounded from fright.

All these men were the only skilled fighters that the Zhou family had left. And they had all been killed in the blink of an eye?

Chang Zaiyuan's personal bodyguard was really terrifying.

Zhou Shen's entire body was trembling. He didn't expect Chang Zaiyuan to be this angry. Zhou Shen had only tried to strike a deal with Chang Zaishan, and the Chang family didn't suffer any losses.

"The Song family! The Song family!" Zhou Shen couldn't think too deeply about this. He quickly shouted out, "It's the Song family! He's gone to look for that man from the Song family!"

He was afraid that Chang Zaiyuan would suddenly decide to kill him if he didn't quickly say anything.

"The Song family?"

Chang Zaiyuan frowned deeply as he tried to think which Song family this could be. After he finally realized which family Zhou Shen was talking about, his expression grew even nastier.

PAK!

He slapped Zhou Shen's face again. This was a really hard slap. "Do you think I'm old and stupid?"

The Song family?

Did Zhou Shen think it was easy to fool him?

A second tier family couldn't possibly be capable of killing Chang Zaishan!

"I'm not lying to you!" Zhou Shen yelled. "The new head of the Song family, Song Xiaoyu, has found an extremely highly skilled fighter. Chang Zaishan must have gone to look for him! He must have!"

And so what if Chang Zaishan had gone looking for the Song family?

Zhou Shen couldn't understand why Chang Zaiyuan was so angry.

"You're still lying to me!" Chang Zaishan couldn't stand it anymore. "Wei Ming!"

Wei Ming immediately broke Zhou Shen's arm.

CRAAACK!

"——"

Zhou Shen squealed loudly like a pig getting slaughtered.

But he wasn't lying!

"Do you think I'm stupid?" said Chang Zaiyuan coldly. "If the Song family had an extremely highly skilled fighter, why would they have lost half of Shenghai? Why would they be on the verge of being destroyed and chased out of the north?"

Out of all the children in the Song family, the best two were dead. Otherwise there was no way for Song Xiaoyu to become the new head of the family.

Chang Zaiyuan kept an eye on everything that was happening in the north too. Did Zhou Shen think he was old and muddleheaded? Or did he think he was stupid and easy to fool?

“Looks like you’re not willing to tell me the truth.” Chang Zaiyuan’s voice became icy cold.

“I am! Everything I told you is true!” Zhou Shen was going crazy from his fear.

Everything he said was the truth! It was Chang Zaiyuan who refused to believe him. “So what if Chang Zaishan went to look for the Song family? Just because of that you killed so many people from my family? You...”

“Chang Zaishan is dead!” Chang Zaiyuan roared angrily.

Zhou Shen stopped talking. He went into a daze and had trouble processing what he just heard.

His mind went blank and all he could hear were the words ‘Chang Zaishan is dead’ ringing in his head.

“De-dea...dead?”

Zhou Shen’s lips trembled and he felt like this was

a hallucination. How could Chang Zaishan be dead?

“Who instructed you to do this?” Chang Zaiyuan had no more patience left. He grabbed Zhou Shen’s hair and bellowed, “TELL ME NOW!”

“It’s...it’s the Song family! It’s the Song family!”

CRAAACK!

Chang Zaiyuan violently twisted his hand to one side and broke Zhou Shen’s neck.

Zhou Shen immediately collapsed limply with a thud.

“The Zhou family...deserves to die!” Chang Zaiyuan scoffed and glanced at Wei Ming. “Don’t leave a single one behind!”

He then left while Wei Ming nodded his head. He took a knife out and walked towards the Zhou family’s living quarters...

Early the next morning.

A series of shouts and shrieks filled the air.

All the usual suppliers that delivered food to the Zhou family came to find that the ground was covered with blood and dead bodies. Some of them ran so hard and didn’t care that they left a shoe behind, while some of the fell to the ground in shock.

News quickly spread through the region.

The Zhou family had been exterminated.

So many people were awoken from their slumber because of this terrifying news.

In one night, nobody in the Zhou family was left alive, and blood flowed through the entire house.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

The Zhou family was a second tier family that was doing pretty well in the north and previously controlled one of the important gantries into the region. So many people had been jealous of them.

But they were gone in just one night.

The gantry they controlled was gone, but now even the Zhou family had disappeared completely from the face of the earth.

In this short period of time, the north continued to be in turmoil. Many people had nightmares while they slept. They were afraid that one day they might go to bed and never wake up again.

They lived in fear every single day.

The Wu family was now living in great fear.

PING!

Wu Hongwei was still having breakfast when he heard the news. His face instantly paled and his hands started trembling. The teacup in his hand fell to the floor and shattered into a few pieces.

“What did you say? The Zhou family...is no more?”

“They’re all dead, it’s a terrible tragedy.” The butler’s voice was trembling too.

He didn’t go and have a look at the Zhou house, but it sounded terrifying from the way others described it.

Who could have done something so cruel?

Wu Hongwei's lips trembled. "Not...not a single one left alive?"

The butler shook his head. Wu Hongwei gulped and felt a terrible fear overcome him.

If the Zhou family was gone, then what about his family?

The deep seated terror in his heart kept growing and he couldn't hold it in anymore.

The Wu family always worked with the Zhou family. If the Zhou family had been wiped out, then the Wu family was probably next.

A figure appeared in Wu Hongwei's mind.

Jiang Ning!

It had to be him!

That terrifying highly skilled fighter!

Zhou Shen said that he was going to find a first tier family's fighter to kill Jiang Ning and Jiang Ning must have retaliated. That was why the entire family was wiped out overnight.

It must be that fellow!

Wu Hongwei's hand trembled a little. He reached out to take a glass of water, then pulled it back.

He initially wanted to wait for a chance to find a weakness in the Song family. Then he would attack the Song family, rebuild the Wu family's prestige and wipe away all the humiliation they suffered before.

But after he found out about what happened to the Zhou family, he felt like someone had poured a tub of cold water on him.

His entire body was shivering now.

It was as if he had fallen into an ice cave.

"Master?" The butler swallowed hard. "What...what should we do?"

Nobody wanted to die.

Since the Zhou family had been wiped out, was the Wu family next?

Wu Hongwei grabbed a glass of water and spilled half of it before it even reached his mouth.

He looked at the butler and opened his mouth to say something, but he didn't know what to say. The more he wanted to say something, the more fearful he felt.

"Master...if you don't do anything soon, then it'll be too late!" said the butler anxiously.

Wu Hongwei put the glass down and took a deep breath. He kept trying to think of a plan to make

sure they would survive this.

After thinking about it for a long time, there seemed to be only one way out of this.

Beg for mercy!

As long as the Song family agreed to let him off, then the Wu family would live. If that Jiang Ning was sent to attack the Wu family, none of them would survive.

The Zhou family was the best example of this!

It was a warning to him!

He didn't dare to think about taking revenge on the Song family anymore.

He couldn't afford to offend them at all.

The more important thing now was to think of a way to get out of being the Song family's target and survive!

"Where's Wu Fan?" Wu Hongwei finally spoke up after being in deep thought for a long time. He hesitated for a moment, then became determined. "Tie him up!"

Wu Hongwei had never felt so fearful before.

Just one day ago, he was still going on about how he was going to find a chance to take revenge on the Song family and on Jiang Ning. But just one

night later, he had to swallow all those words.

He slapped himself hard and made sure he stopped thinking about those things.

Take revenge on the Song family?

Take revenge on Jiang Ning?

That was as good as killing himself.

“You...what are you doing?!” Wu Fan was still sleeping in bed when he saw the butler come in with a few men to tie him up. He immediately woke up in fright and cried out angrily, “I’m the young master of the Wu family! What are you trying to do?!”

“Let go of me! I said, LET GO!” Wu Fan started cursing at them, “Are you guys tired of living? My dad will kill you guys!”

“I’m sorry, Young Master Fan, but these are instructions from Master.” The butler waved his hand and gave instructions, “Tie him up!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Help! Help! DAD!!” Wu Fan continued to scream and shout but all his struggling was futile.

The servants who were normally polite to him and obeyed his orders were now more than happy to tie him up well or to even kill him.

There was viciousness and fury in their eyes.

Wu Fan was all tied up and brought to the main hall where Wu Hongwei had been waiting for a long time.

“Dad, what are you doing?!” Wu Fan yelled. “I’m your son! Your biological son!”

“Even if I’ve made a mistake, you can’t treat me like this, right? Hurry up and untie me!”

Wu Hongwei walked over and looked at Wu Fan with a rare expression of gentleness, some guilt and even looked apologetic.

“Wu Fan, one has to bear the consequences of his wrongdoing, do you understand?”

Wu Fan was stunned. He had never seen Wu Hongwei look at him like that before.

It was as if his father was bidding him farewell and saying his last words to him.

Wu Fan instantly went into a panic and quickly shook his head.

"I don't understand! I don't understand! Dad, put me down! I was wrong! I'm sorry!"

He felt like he was about to be sent to the gallows.

"It's too late," Wu Hongwei sighed. "The person who can forgive you isn't me, don't you get it?"

"Dad!"

"Don't worry, the Wu family still has me and your two older brothers. The Wu family will live well, so you just need to bear the things you ought to be responsible for. That's part of your duty as a descendant of the Wu family."

After that, Wu Hongwei turned around and couldn't bear to look at his son anymore.

"Let's go!"

He led the way while the rest of the men carried Wu Fan like a pig waiting to be slaughtered.

Meanwhile.

At the Song house.

Song Xiaoyu continued to find ways and means to understand the various connections that held the powerful families in the north together.

The mission that Jiang Ning gave him was to find out all the different secret dealings and agreements all these powerful families had with

one another.

He was now at the top of his game.

This was especially after everyone knew about how the heads of the Wu family and the Zhou family and their sons had knelt to apologize to him.

It seemed like everyone now knew that the Song family was different from before, and this Song Xiaoyu was definitely different from before.

Everyone who looked down on him or even ignored his existence before this changed their attitude towards him. They all became much more polite and nobody dared to be rude to him anymore.

As a result, Song Xiaoyu had more and more channels of information.

“What did you say?”

Song Xiaoyu was having breakfast while looking at the information that he had gathered.

When he saw the news of how the Zhou family had been wiped out overnight, he couldn't help but take a second look.

The Zhou family had just offended him the day before, but because Jiang Ning used his abilities to terrify them, both the head of the family and his son knelt before him and this news was already

shocking enough.

Then after that, the entire Zhou family was killed in one night?

Was it Jiang Ning?

“That’s not possible.”

Song Xiaoyu immediately shook his head and dismissed this conjecture.

“Mr Jiang is not an ordinary man and would not care to do something like that. If he wanted to kill them, he would have killed them on the spot.”

Song Xiaoyu was an intelligent man and knew that a powerful man like Jiang Ning would never wait unnecessarily to mete punishment. If there was a feud to be settled, Jiang Ning would take revenge on the spot.

Then who did this?

Who would have dared to wipe the entire family out in one night?

It had been a long time since something like that happened in the north.

“Master, the head of the Wu family, Wu Hongwei, would like to see you,” said one his subordinates politely after walking into the room.

“Wu Hongwei?” Song Xiaoyu frowned slightly.

“Why is he here?”

“I don’t know, but he’s tied up one of his sons, Wu Fan and brought him here too.”

Tied him up?

Song Xiaoyu figured it out quickly.

The Wu family was now frightened.

The Zhou family had been wiped out in one night and the Wu family must have thought that the Song family sent Jiang Ning to do it. Perhaps the Wu family was still thinking of a way to take revenge, but this morning they were too scared to think about it anymore.

“Master, do you want to let them in?”

“Wait,” replied Song Xiaoyu quietly. “It’s not so easy to get into my house. Leave them outside.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

The Song family was not the same as they were before. Even though Song Xiaoyu was not going to expose his connection with Jiang Ning, everything he did and said still represented Jiang Ning.

He must not embarrass Jiang Ning!

“Yes, Master,” replied the subordinate.

Outside the Song house.

Wu Hongwei had already waited outside for half an hour. In the past, he would have hit the roof, barged in and cursed at everyone in the house by now.

But today, he stood quietly at the gate.

The message from Song Xiaoyu was that he was busy and couldn't see him now, so Wu Hongwei could wait if he wanted to. This message made Wu Hongwei feel even more afraid and uneasy.

This was testing him!

Song Xiaoyu was able to treat him this way because he had the confidence and ability to do so. Wu Hongwei was now even more certain that Song Xiaoyu had sent Jiang Ning to wipe the Zhou family out.

What a vicious man!

“Master, he won't see us. What should we do?” The butler of the Wu family was equally anxious. He

was afraid that Song Xiaoyu refused to see Wu Hongwei because he had already decided to wipe the Wu family out too.

“We’ll wait!” Wu Hongwei clenched his teeth. “We have to show our sincerity! What’s a little waiting? We’ll wait even if he makes us wait a day!”

Wu Fan’s face was already ashen.

When he saw that they had come to the Song house, he knew why he had been tied up.

The Wu family was going to kill him to appease the Song family’s anger in return for a chance to live.

He really regretted it now.

Why did he go and offend Song Xiaoyu? Why did he offend that terrifying Jiang Ning?

He just wanted to look high and mighty and didn’t think he might lose his life over it.

CREAAAK...

The gate opened.

Wu Hongwei and everyone else immediately looked up.

“Our Master would like to invite Mr Wu in.”

“Thank you!” Wu Hongwei breathed a small sigh of

relief. He quickly clasped his hands together politely at the Song family's butler and said with great respect, "I will have to trouble you to lead the way."

The Wu family followed the Song family's butler into the main hall of the house. Song Xiaoyu was seated in the hall and making notes seriously with a book in hand.

"Mr Wu is here."

Song Xiaoyu just grunted and didn't even raise his head.

"Mr Song!" Wu Hongwei put on a toothy smile and quickly ran forward to greet him politely.

"Greetings to you, Mr Song!"

He didn't behave like he was someone older at all. He looked more like a younger person greeting an elder of the family.

"Mr Wu, you're being too formal with me." Song Xiaoyu put the book in his hands down. He looked up and his gaze was deep. "I was thinking, if Mr Wu didn't come looking for me today, then I'll have to knock on your door tonight."

Wu Hongwei instantly paled at these words.

What did these words really mean?

Was Song Xiaoyu saying that he was going to visit the Wu family at night to wipe them out?!

The Zhou family was wiped out just the night before!

Wu Hongwei gulped. He dared not ask at all. Surely he couldn't ask Song Xiaoyu point blank if he was going to kill the entire Wu family, right?

"Hoho, I didn't expect you to be waiting for me already, I'm so sorry about that." Wu Hongwei quickly tried to change the topic, "I needed to look for you, so I came over."

"I hope I'm not disturbing you in any way."

Song Xiaoyu glanced at Wu Hongwei.

"Oh, is that so? I wonder why you're looking for me. Is it the same reason why I'm looking for you?"

Wu Hongwei felt that the person sitting in front of him wasn't a young man in his twenties. Song Xiaoyu was more like a wily old fox who was much older and had a deep understanding about life.

"Bring him here!" Wu Hongwei quickly turned around and shouted.

The men behind him dragged Wu Fan in.

"UNGH! UNGH!"

Wu Hongwei was afraid that his son would say the wrong thing, so he quickly made sure his mouth was gagged. Wu Fan could only continue to

struggle and make random noises. His face was filled with despair.

“Mr Song, the Wu family was the one in the wrong the last time. Wu Fan is young and stupid and doesn’t know how to behave, so he offended you. I am here to apologize to the Song family on behalf of the entire Wu family!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Wu Hongwei bowed at close to 90 degrees.

“I hope that you can be magnanimous with us and spare this lowly son of mine. You can go ahead and hit him or scold him, I will not say anything!”

Even if he beat Wu Fan to death, Wu Hongwei wouldn't dare to say anything.

As long as the Wu family could survive this, then even if he had to sacrifice Wu Fan, Wu Fan was the one who brought this upon himself.

If he hadn't gotten into trouble, the Wu family wouldn't be in such a panic now.

“Mr Wu, you're really good with the formalities,” Song Xiaoyu scoffed. “But it's not up to me to decide whether to spare him or not. It doesn't really matter whether your son has offended me or not. After all, I'm just this young punk that nobody looks up to despite being the head of the Song family, no?”

“Oh no no, that's not true, that's not true,” Wu Hongwei waved his arms about.

“The one he's offended is the other gentleman. So he gets to decide on whether to spare your son or not.” Song Xiaoyu raised an eyebrow. “Would you like me to ask him to come over so you could ask him personally?”

“No! Don't!”

Wu Hongwei felt like his soul nearly flew out of his body from his fright.

He wouldn't dare to trouble Jiang Ning. That was as good as asking to be killed.

"Mr Song, we don't have much dealings with one another so perhaps you don't know me well. I am not the type who would shield my children without question. So as long as you can forgive us, you can set any terms you want and the Wu family will try our best to satisfy everything that you want!"

He just wanted to settle this matter. It didn't matter how much he had to pay.

He was already prepared to give his son's life away. So there was nothing else that Wu Hongwei couldn't bear to part with.

It was more important for the Wu family to be able to stay alive and stay in the north.

Song Xiaoyu didn't say anything.

The more silent he was, the more Wu Hongwei panicked.

He really felt like Song Xiaoyu was already prepared to wipe the Wu family out that very night.

Wu Hongwei was very nervous. He didn't know what Song Xiaoyu wanted and Song Xiaoyu wasn't saying anything either!

PAK!

Wu Hongwei suddenly spun around and slapped Wu Fan hard on the face.

“Hurry up and kowtow to Mr Song and apologize to him!” he shouted angrily. “Did you think you could offend the head of the Song family? You should bear the consequences of your own actions!”

“UNGHH!”

Wu Fan was gagged and couldn't say anything. His eyes were red and there was despair and pain written all over his face but there was nothing he could do. He couldn't even struggle because his father's men were holding him down.

THUD!

The person behind him kicked his knees and he fell to the floor.

Wu Hongwei pressed Wu Fan's head down.

“Kowtow and apologize to Mr Song!”

DONG!

DONG!

DONG!

.....

After being forced to kowtow more than ten times in a row, Wu Fan's forehead was covered with blood.

But Song Xiaoyu remained silent and didn't even glance at Wu Fan.

Wu Hongwei was about to go mad.

What did Song Xiaoyu want?

The Wu family was prepared to give him anything! Even his own life!

As long as the rest of the family could live on.

"Mr Song..." Wu Hongwei's voice was trembling and it cracked. He had grown desperate and his entire mind was filled with the terrible possibility that the Wu family might be wiped out like the Zhou family.

"Enough," Song Xiaoyu finally spoke.

"I don't want much."

"I just want to know all the connections the Wu family has with Linglong Group, including all the benefits, agreements etc.," said Song Xiaoyu. "As long as it's something to do with Linglong Group, I want to know about it. If I find anything missing, then I'll have to visit your place personally to get the information."

These words carried a threat.

Wu Hongwei was a little stunned and wasn't sure why Song Xiaoyu wanted this information. But if it would ensure his survival, he was willing to give anything!

"Yes yes yes! No problem! No problem at all!"

This information wasn't particularly classified information either. Wu Hongwei started to feel antsy. Was that all Song Xiaoyu wanted?

He waited for a while. Song Xiaoyu didn't say anything, and he didn't dare to leave.

"What, still not leaving?" asked Song Xiaoyu. "That gentleman is coming in a while. Do you want to see him again?"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Wu Hongwei quickly shook his head.

“Then my son...”

“If children commit mistakes, it is the fault of their parents. Mr Wu, bring your son back and teach him properly. If you don’t watch him carefully, someone else will.” Song Xiaoyu spoke like he was teaching his grandson a lesson. “If you don’t let him experience some pain in life, he will never learn.”

He then waved his hands. Wu Hongwei clasped his hands together politely and left to prepare all the things that Song Xiaoyu asked for.

After Wu Hongwei left, Song Xiaoyu immediately put the book in his hand down and walked briskly to the garden at the back.

Jiang Ning was seated in front of the pond with a fishing rod in his hand. He looked at all the fish swimming around in the pond, but not a single one came to bite his empty hook.

“Mr Jiang,” Song Xiaoyu smiled as he took some fish bait and threw it towards the section of the pond where Jiang Ning sat. “Without any bait, these fish won’t come over.”

The fish bait hit the water with a splash and all the fish swam over from all parts of the pond. They gathered to fight for the bait and made a lot of water splash out of the pond.

Jiang Ning looked up at him.

“Looks like you’ve gotten yourself some fish bait.”

“There’s a breakthrough point,” replied Song Xiaoyu. “The Wu family has come knocking on my door.”

“Going by what you’ve said before, we must go through Linglong Group to find the person hiding behind all of this. Everything in the north has some connection to Linglong Group.”

“As long as we tip the balance within Linglong Group, then anyone who is affected won’t be able to hide himself anymore.”

Jiang Ning nodded. “I didn’t expect you to be so smart. You’re almost as good as Yuming.”

“Thank you for the compliment,” Song Xiaoyu clasped his hands together politely. “I will see to this matter personally and I will sort out the entire network within Linglong Group as soon as possible.”

“Good.” Jiang Ning got up. “I came today to talk to you about something else.”

“There’s a problem with the Chang family.”

Jiang Ning’s expression was rather stern and Song Xiaoyu immediately understood how important this matter was.

“The Chang family?” he frowned slightly. “The first tier family? The head of the family is Chang Zaiyuan?”

“What, is there another Chang family in the north?”

Jiang Ning got Brother Gou to follow his attacker that night, and that man found his way back to the Chang house. Judging from the reaction of the family, this man was highly ranked in the family.

Someone so important had to be fairly influential in the north. But it seemed like even Jiang Ning didn't have any information on him.

“The Chang family isn't really very famous in the north and they keep a low profile. But I've heard that they are very capable.”

Song Xiaoyu had investigated all the powerful families of the north, especially some of the first tier families.

But in the past, he didn't have access to much information and wasn't able to find out a lot. But he did have some basic information on hand.

“The head of the Chang family, Chang Zaiyuan, has two more younger brothers. Number 2, Chang Zaifeng, has been missing for years and apparently nobody has seen him for more than ten years now. Number 3, Chang Zaishan, is obsessed with martial arts...”

Before he could finish his own sentence, his

expression changed as he looked in shock and disbelief at Jiang Ning.

Song Xiaoyu had just received a piece of news that was highly classified. Chang Zaishan had died.

This news was not made public, so after Song Xiaoyu heard about it, he didn't think too much about it. But after hearing Jiang Ning mention the Chang family, his heart nearly stopped.

"Mr Jiang, this Chang Zaishan..."

"I killed him," Jiang Ning didn't bother hiding this fact at all. "Of course, it's because he tried to kill me first but he wasn't powerful enough to do so."

Song Xiaoyu gulped.

That man was obsessed with martial arts and had reached an incredibly high level of skill. Among all the known highly skilled fighters, he was definitely one of the top ten.

But Jiang Ning said he wasn't powerful enough?

Sometimes Jiang Ning said the scariest shit.

Song Xiaoyu paled a little. It wasn't because he was scared, but because he was so stunned.

He hadn't thought much about it when he learnt that Chang Zaishan had died. But the moment he found out that Chang Zaishan had been killed by

Jiang Ning, he suddenly felt numb all over.

He was really glad that he had made the right choice. Otherwise the Song family would be wiped out by now.

“Mr Jiang, you want me to check on this Chang family?” Song Xiaoyu didn’t ask further. He knew what questions he should ask and what was just for him to hear.

“Not just the Chang family. I want to know everything about all the first tier families in the north. I’ll give you one week to do this. Is that enough time?”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Jiang Ning didn't bother explaining further and went straight to the point.

"It's enough!" Song Xiaoyu didn't hesitate in his reply either.

Even if Jiang Ning gave him only three days, Song Xiaoyu was going to complete this task without eating or sleeping.

But a week was more than enough.

Song Xiaoyu had accumulated quite a bit of information over the past few years and he had more channels of information after his standing in the north went up. It wasn't a problem to find out more about all the first tier families.

Jiang Ning wasn't going to push him for information that the families had hidden away carefully either.

"Someone so important to the Chang family had died but they didn't announce it. Looks like they are a very special group of people," said Jiang Ning quietly. "Xiaoyu, you have to watch the connections that these powerful families have with Linglong Group very carefully. Do not let any of their networks slip past you."

Song Xiaoyu's eyes gleamed.

His heart started pounding wildly.

Jiang Ning was sharing his thoughts with Song

Xiaoyu – did that mean that whatever Jiang Ning was looking for was within Linglong Group?

“Mr Jiang, don't worry,” Song Xiaoyu clasped his hands. “I will not let you down!”

Jiang Ning didn't say anymore. He had kept Song Xiaoyu by his side to do all these things. Otherwise there was no point in keeping him here.

He knew that Song Xiaoyu was very clear on why he was given a chance.

After Jiang Ning left, Song Xiaoyu took action without wasting any time.

The clues that he got from the Wu family could be put to good use already.

He had guessed long ago that the secrets of the north were all hiding in Linglong Group, and this was the same guess that Jiang Ning had. So Song Xiaoyu was even more confident of his direction.

As long as he could dig out the secret of Linglong Group, he would be able to dig out the secrets of all the powerful families.

But he didn't know that Jiang Ning had bigger plans.

Besides hiding a messy network of benefits, Linglong Group was also hiding the volatile group called Hidden Sect!

The ones who tried to assassinate him in Donghai, the one who barged into the Tan house in the northern mountains and this Chang Zaishan...they were all members of Hidden Sect.

Jiang Ning had no idea how many people in the north had joined Hidden Sect.

This could be it, but it was also possible that there was a member in every powerful family.

That would be truly frightening.

But no matter how many there were, Jiang Ning was going to smash them to smithereens with his iron fists.

Jiang Ning left this matter to Song Xiaoyu and didn't care about the process. He just wanted the results.

On the other side, Lin Group's plan to move up north had gone into its final stage.

Lin Yuzhen was on her way here.

Jiang Ning had looked forward to this for a long time now.

Jiang Ning was upset with himself for not being able to be by Lin Yuzhen's side during this time and he missed her dearly.

He could only use the little time they had over the phone to try to make himself feel better, but he

realized that he only began to miss Lin Yuzhen more than ever.

“Big Boss seems pretty excited,” Number 6 glanced at Jiang Ning from afar and whispered, “I’ve never seen Big Boss like this before.”

“Boss Yuzhen is coming, so of course he’s excited,” Number 5 scoffed. “Absence makes the heart grow fonder. You’re still a small boy, so you don’t understand such things.”

“Who says I’m a small boy?”

“Tsk, we’ve showered together before, it’s not as if I’ve not seen how small you are.”

“Damn it! I’m going to bash you up!”

.....

Jiang Ning was full of smiles. He was in such a good mood, he was even humming.

“Brother Ning, CEO Lin is on the way. She’ll land in an hour, I’ll arrange for someone to pick her up.”

Li Dong put down the phone after confirming Lin Yuzhen’s schedule.

“Oh no, I’ll pick her up myself.”

Jiang Ning got up and Brother Gou immediately followed behind him. He couldn’t be bothered with Number 5 and Number 6 who were still fighting.

Didn't these two childish boys know that technique was more important than size?

Brother Gou drove Jiang Ning towards the airport to pick Lin Yuzhen up.

Meanwhile.

Lin Yuzhen was on the plane and she leaned against the seat to get some shuteye.

The only thing in her mind now was the phone call that Long Ling'er gave her before she boarded the plane.

"If you don't want to cause harm to Jiang Ning, come and look for me."

Cause harm to Jiang Ning?

Lin Yuzhen got a fright and immediately started to worry.

Even if she died or she had to undergo great torture, she didn't want to see Jiang Ning get hurt.

Jiang Ning was already part of her own life. How could she bear losing him?



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“CEO Lin, the plane will land in one hour, don’t be so anxious.” Xiaozhao thought that Lin Yuzhen was anxious because she wanted to see Jiang Ning as soon as possible. “Brother Ning must be waiting at the airport for you already.”

“Xiaozhao, I won’t look for Jiang Ning, I need to go elsewhere first,” said Lin Yuzhen. She paused for a moment, then added on, “Don’t tell Jiang Ning.”

Xiaozhao was surprised. Lin Yuzhen wasn’t going to look for Jiang Ning first?

She knew that Lin Yuzhen had been looking forward to this day for a long time now. Lin Yuzhen had been working very hard everyday so that she could go to the north as soon as possible to meet with Jiang Ning.

Why was she going elsewhere? And why didn’t she let Xiaozhao tell Jiang Ning?

“CEO Lin...”

“Xiaozhao, don’t ask.” Lin Yuzhen shook her head. “Just promise me.”

“Alright then.”

Xiaozhao knew that Lin Yuzhen never did anything rash. She missed Jiang Ning so much and couldn’t wait to see him, so there must be some important reason why Lin Yuzhen was going elsewhere instead.

Meanwhile.

At the Chang house.

The air in the house was somber, and it was so heavy, it was hard to breathe.

The entire Chang family was still mourning for Chang Zaishan. The pain and fury in their hearts was suppressed to its maximum.

Chang Zaiyuan sat in the main hall as if he was a pillar. He didn't move for one whole day.

His usually calm gaze had deepened. They were now malicious and murderous.

"Zaishan, I always scold and chide you for your own good. It was precisely because I was afraid that this day would come," said Chang Zaiyuan coldly. "That path you chose has an enormous number of dangers, and it is a road that leads to a dead end!"

His knuckles cracked loudly. All his veins were popping and looked terrifying.

"I don't care who it is! Nobody is allowed to kill you! Because you are my brother! A member of the Chang family!"

"I'm going to make your murderer pay for this with his life!"

Chang Zaiyuan suddenly gave off an incredibly

powerful aura. If any martial artist were here, he would be shocked at how well Chang Zaiyuan had hidden his abilities.

From the outside, Chang Zaiyuan looked like a gentle and studious man. But he was actually a highly skilled fighter!

SWOOSH!

A figure appeared in front of him.

“Have you found anything?” asked Chang Zaiyuan sternly.

“I have some clues,” replied Wei Ming. “That day, the Wu family and the Zhou family had both attended the dinner party that was organized by the head of the Song family, Song Xiaoyu, and had a run in with Song Xiaoyu.”

“Apparently, there’s a highly skilled fighter in the Song family who was so shockingly powerful that the heads of the Zhou family and the Wu family and their sons all knelt before Song Xiaoyu to apologize to him.”

Chang Zaiyuan narrowed his eyes.

The Song family!

So it really was the Song family after all.

For a fighter to make the heads of two powerful families bow down and apologize, he had to be at

least a grandmaster level fighter.

But hadn't the Song family's grandmaster level fighter perished in Shenghai?

Also, the Song family had suffered terrible losses and were about to be kicked out of the north soon. But a new head of the family appeared and he was rising so powerfully.

"The new head of the Song family used to be practically unknown and nobody ever paid any attention to him. He turns out to have been hiding his true potential all this while and he's so young too. Many suspect that someone is backing him," said Wei Ming.

There was no need to suspect, this had to be the truth.

It was impossible for someone to make a turnaround in the north. Almost everyone's future was set from the day he was born.

"Anything else?" asked Chang Zaiyuan.

"That highly skilled fighter has disappeared, as if he never appeared at all. I've been to the Song house twice and I've not noticed any skilled fighters like that around," said Wei Ming. "So it's highly possible that a powerful backer lent Song Xiaoyu this fighter temporarily."

Chang Zaiyuan's expression was even nastier now. This was getting closer to what he had guessed!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“The Song family is at the top of their game after stepping all over the Zhou family and the Wu family. Song Xiaoyu has been very busy lately and on the surface, it looks like he’s trying to rebuild the family’s prestige, but I’m afraid he has other motives. I’ve also found out that Song Xiaoyu had some dealings with someone from Donghai.”

Donghai!

It was these Donghai people again!

There was a rumor that the Long family was backing Donghai to create a new power just to stir up the north and get rid of all the threats to Linglong Group.

This was no secret among the highest levels of the powerful families in the north.

“Lin Group is going to enter the north formally soon and I have news that the CEO of Lin Group, Lin Yuzhen, is on her way here. And she’s going to meet with somebody.”

“Who?”

“Long Ling’er!”

The Long family!

Everything was confirmed now.

Lin Group and the Long family were clearly connected to one another in some way or another.

Whether the Long family was really backing Lin Group from Donghai or they were connected in some other way didn't matter anymore.

Chang Zaiyuan stood up and a murderous air filled the hall.

He was now like a ferocious tiger that had been in hiding for many years. Now he opened his mouth wide to reveal those sharp teeth inside.

"The Long family...did you think that the Chang family can be bullied so easily?"

"So what if you're a supremely powerful family? Did you think I would be afraid of you? What a joke!"

"Since you made me lose a brother, I'll make you lose a daughter!" declared Chang Zaiyuan coldly.

He turned to look at Wei Ming as the murderous air coming out from him grew more intense.

"Master, this information has not been confirmed yet. Do you want to take action?" asked Wei Ming with great respect.

"I'd rather kill the wrong one than to miss one!" Chang Zaiyuan gave orders, "Wei Ming, you shall do this for me personally. Bring ten men with you and kill Long Ling'er!"

"And that Lin Yuzhen!"

"I don't care if Lin Group of Donghai has anything to do with the Long family or not and it doesn't matter. As long as there's a possibility, I'd rather just kill her. I'm going to make the Long family pay and let them know that they've picked the wrong person to kill and they've made a grave mistake. The Chang family is not a family they can do whatever they want with!"

"Got it!" Wei Ming answered.

Wei Ming then left, while Chang Zaiyuan sat back down on his chair. The terrifying air around him dissipated in an instant.

In just a moment, he had calmed down and looked like a gentle old man. Nobody would have expected the murderous air that he emanated earlier to be even more powerful than Chang Zaishan's.

At the same time.

Lin Yuzhen had gotten off the plane but she didn't come out from the way she was supposed to. She left by another exit and a car was already waiting for her.

"Get in." Long Ling'er wound down the window and Lin Yuzhen could see her rather unfeeling looking face.

Lin Yuzhen got in and turned to tell Xiaozhao, "Don't worry about me, she won't hurt me. I'll be back in a while."

Xiaozhao's face was filled with worry. She got even more anxious when she realized the person driving was Long Ling'er.

This was the woman who came to Donghai the last time and said that she wanted Lin Yuzhen to give Jiang Ning to her, and she had even intended to use Linglong Group in exchange for Jiang Ning.

Lin Yuzhen was actually meeting with her?!

VRRROOOM...

The car's engine revved loudly and disappeared quickly into the distance. The sound of the engine slowly faded.

"CEO Lin..." Xiaozhao clenched her fists and didn't know what to do.

Lin Yuzhen told her to keep it a secret, but she was worried that something would happen to Lin Yuzhen.

"I don't care anymore," Xiaozhao clenched her teeth. "Brother Ning will be so heartbroken if anything happens to CEO Lin."

"Who cares if she scolds me or even hits me?"

She took her phone out and called Jiang Ning.

Jiang Ning picked up the call after two rings. Xiaozhao was so anxious, she quickly shouted, "Brother Ning, CEO Lin has left with that Long

Ling'er!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Jiang Ning was still waiting at the arrival hall for Lin Yuzhen. He immediately frowned upon hearing what Xiaozhao said.

“You said WHO? Long Ling’er?!” Jiang Ning practically jumped up. “Why did she leave with Long Ling’er?”

Xiaozhao sounded like she was about to cry. Jiang Ning quickly asked, “What car did she get into? Do you remember the license plate number?”

“Ok, ok!”

Jiang Ning hung up and called Song Xiaoyu. “Track this car down for me, NOR 7366 C. Find out where it is right now!”

He then hung up and got into the car. Brother Gou had already started up the engine. He stepped on the accelerator and drove off immediately.

“Long Ling’er, if you dare to hurt Yuzhen, I won’t let you off!”

A terrifying fury was written all over Jiang Ning’s face.

Even though Long Ling’er was a childhood friend of his, Jiang Ning wasn’t going to be kind to her if she dared to hurt Lin Yuzhen.

The car roared into the distance like a wild beast.

Meanwhile.

Lin Yuzhen sat in the front passenger seat. She didn't have any expression on her face as she faced the front.

"Why do you think I won't harm you?" Long Ling'er asked as she drove. "Honestly I really wish you would disappear. Then Jiang Ning will return to my side."

"No, you wont," replied Lin Yuzhen. "If you were that sort of woman, then Jiang Ning would never fall for you."

She paused for a while, then added one more line in case Long Ling'er got the wrong idea, "He only likes me now."

Long Ling'er chuckled, but Lin Yuzhen wasn't sure what that chuckle meant.

Long Ling'er kept her eyes in front and started to step harder on the accelerator. It seemed like that was the only way to calm herself down.

The two of them remained silent.

The car left the airport and went along the highway but wasn't headed for the city.

"Where are you bringing me to?" asked Lin Yuzhen.

Her voice was very calm and didn't sound afraid or even nervous.

“Aren’t you scared?” Long Ling’er was driving even faster than before.

“I’m scared,” replied Lin Yuzhen.

“If you’re scared, then why did you leave with me? Do you really think I don’t dare to kill you?”

Long Ling’er was getting frustrated and it was evident in her voice.

She didn’t want to see Lin Yuzhen continue to look calm. Since she was scared, then it should show on her face.

If she was afraid to die, then she should say so. But she didn’t say anything nor do anything and even listened to Long Ling’er so obediently.

Why was there such a foolish woman in this world?!

“I don’t want anything to happen to Jiang Ning,” Lin Yuzhen was silent for a while and there was a slightly worried look on her face. “As long as he’s fine, it doesn’t matter what happens to me.”

Long Ling’er felt like she was going mad.

She suddenly turned the steering wheel to exit the highway, accelerated hard then suddenly stepped on the brakes. The car screeched loudly and the wheels looked like they were giving off some smoke.

Lin Yuzhen paled a little.

She got a fright.

She placed a hand on her chest and breathed out slowly.

Actually she was terrified. She was feeling scared since she got the call from Long Ling'er.

She wasn't worried about herself. She was worried about Jiang Ning. She was really afraid that something would happen to him.

There were dangers hiding everywhere in the north. The more she found out about this region, the more Lin Yuzhen felt that coming up north might have been a mistake.

Even if Lin Group continued to develop only in Donghai or only in Shengcheng, she just wanted her family to be together and have Jiang Ning by her side.

But then she promised Jiang Ning before to become more outstanding and to work harder to help more people.

When she had to choose between helping others and Jiang Ning, Lin Yuzhen felt really upset.

"Can't you think about yourself for once?" Long Ling'er took a deep breath and started ranting like she was venting her anger. "You always either think about others or you think about Jiang Ning.

Can't you just think about yourself?"

"You're living for yourself! Not for others!"

"Can you stop being so kindhearted all the time?!"

She shouted away as her expression looked angry, anxious and frustrated at the same time.

It seemed like no matter how outstanding Long Ling'er was, she was always missing one thing when she compared herself to Lin Yuzhen, and that was the one thing that Jiang Ning liked about Lin Yuzhen.

"I just want to be myself," Lin Yuzhen replied softly. "Jiang Ning said I just need to be myself."

Jiang Ning said? Jiang Ning said again?! It was always whatever Jiang Ning said!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Long Ling'er clutched at her hair and didn't know how to talk to Lin Yuzhen at all.

She was actually losing to such a woman. How was she supposed to admit defeat willingly?

In terms of family background, Long Ling'er was from the Long family, a family that was powerful enough to kill a hundred Lin families in seconds. When it came to talent, Long Ling'er was the legendary Corporate Goddess of the North who built an empire like Linglong Group from scratch. Lin Yuzhen's tiny Lin Group couldn't be compared to Linglong Group.

If you talked about looks or figure, she wasn't any less than Lin Yuzhen for sure.

But she had lost!

Jiang Ning protected Lin Yuzhen from all sides and held her in his hands. He used everything he had to protect her most pure and innocent side, and didn't even want to acknowledge Long Ling'er.

Long Ling'er had cried over this so many times now.

And now, she couldn't hold it in anymore either. She leaned against the steering wheel and started crying.

She just kept crying and didn't say anything.

Lin Yuzhen suddenly didn't know what to do.

She wanted to know what danger Jiang Ning was in and whether there was anything she could do. Even if she had to sacrifice herself, she was willing.

But she couldn't ask Long Ling'er in such a situation.

"Are you alright?"

A hand appeared at the steering wheel with a piece of tissue.

Lin Yuzhen had concern and worry in her voice as she said, "Don't cry anymore, alright?"

Long Ling'er looked up at the tissue in Lin Yuzhen's hand and pursed her lips tightly. She did have the urge to step on the accelerator as hard as she could and then just close her eyes earlier...

But she didn't dare to do that in the end.

When she looked at how Lin Yuzhen was so confused and was even worried about her, Long Ling'er suddenly straightened her thoughts out.

"Thank you."

Long Ling'er stopped crying. She took the tissue from Lin Yuzhen and wiped her tears.

"I told you Jiang Ning was in danger, but that was a lie," admitted Long Ling'er. "I was just jealous of you and didn't want you to meet with Jiang Ning."

And earlier...I even thought of killing you.”

“No you won’t.”

Why did she say this again? Long Ling’er felt like she was going mad.

Did Lin Yuzhen think that everyone in this world was as kindhearted and as bighearted as her?

How did such a naïve woman still exist in this world?

Long Ling’er looked at Lin Yuzhen for a full minute.

“I’ve finally figured out why Jiang Ning likes you so much, and why he tries so hard to protect you and prevent you from getting tainted by the world.”

There was a look of disappointment on her face, but she was also relieved that she said this out loud.

“Even though I’m indignant, you’re right. I won’t harm you. I can’t do it.”

Long Ling’er didn’t want to say anymore and was prepared to send Lin Yuzhen back to Jiang Ning.

Just as she was about to restart the car, there was a terrible booming sound.

The car shook violently and the two ladies in the car both screamed in shock.

BOOM!

BOOM!

Two more booms were heard.

Someone had bust the tires!

Long Ling'er got a shock. She looked up to see more than ten men run out from behind the trees.

Her face paled. The car couldn't move anymore!

"Run!"

It wasn't the first time Long Ling'er had run into a situation like this. But nobody knew that she had come outside today.

So these people who had followed her were clearly people with ill intentions!

She immediately undid her seatbelt and shouted, "They're bad guys, run!"

Long Ling'er immediately opened the car door and didn't have time to bother about Lin Yuzhen.

Lin Yuzhen took a while to understand what was going on. She tried to undo her seatbelt but it got stuck.

She started to panic and looked at the men running her way. She wasn't sure if she could get away.

Who were these people? They were running towards the car with vicious and murderous looking faces, and they...they were holding weapons!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Lin Yuzhen's face instantly started to pale.

Danger loomed.

"Kill her!"

One of the men pointed at Long Ling'er who was trying to escape.

The men immediately split into two teams to surround Long Ling'er. They were already prepared to make sure Long Ling'er had no way out.

Long Ling'er began to panic when she realized that she was blocked on all sides.

These people were here to kill her.

She had many enemies, and the Long family had many enemies too. She had gone through many assassination attempts in the north since she was a child, but she never had to worry because she always had bodyguards to settle these people and protect her safety.

Many times, these dangers were all resolved before she even realized it.

But she had come out by herself today and purposely dodged all the bodyguards because she wanted to meet with Lin Yuzhen by herself. She didn't expect to be followed.

Since there was no way forward, Long Ling'er could only think of hiding in the car.

If she remained in that sheltered space, she would feel safer and there was a chance for her bodyguards to save her...

The moment they realized she was missing, they would definitely come running to look for her.

"Trying to escape? Where do you think you can go?" Wei Ming was wearing a mask and he scoffed coldly. "Miss Long, don't bother thinking so much about it. Nobody is going to save you today."

"I've already killed off all those bodyguards of yours on the way here."

Long Ling'er heart sank.

"Nobody in the Long family knows you came outside today, and even if they do, they'll only reach in time to collect your dead body." Wei Ming didn't seem to be in a hurry at all as he looked at how pale Long Ling'er's face was becoming. "Just obediently wait to die, you'd feel better that way."

"Who are you?!" Long Ling'er shouted as she leaned against the car door.

She looked at the masked men in front of her. She had never heard their voices before.

These weren't people from Linglong Group nor anyone she normally came in contact with.

Who was trying to kill her?

"Who we are isn't important. The important thing is who YOU are." Wei Ming laughed coldly. "The Long family has been too domineering and too greedy, so they killed someone they shouldn't have and will have to pay dearly for this. Your life will only serve as a warning."

He waved his hand. "Enough talking, let's send Miss Long on her way."

One of them pulled a dagger out. Long Ling'er face paled and her palms were sweating.

"STOP IT!"

An effeminate but strangely determined and brave voice yelled out.

Lin Yuzhen ran out of the car and stood in front of Long Ling'er. She stared at Wei Ming and the men. "You can't kill her!"

Long Ling'er started tearing up when she saw Lin Yuzhen stand in front of her.

Why did Lin Yuzhen still try to protect her when she might die doing so?

Was she crazy?

Did she think that these assassins were just pretending? She might die!

"Oh there's one more." Wei Ming narrowed his eyes slightly.

“Lin Yuzhen from Lin Group?”

“Lin Group and Linglong Group are rivals, right? So why are you protecting her?”

Lin Yuzhen clenched her teeth. “Because she’s innocent!”

Wei Ming burst out laughing loudly.

Innocent?

Everyone who died was innocent.

Perhaps everyone on this earth was innocent. But some people just deserved death. Not because they had done anything wrong, but their background and their identities alone was a sin that deserved death in itself!

“Move aside! Lin Yuzhen, move aside!” Long Ling’er yelled. “I don’t need you to protect me, so move aside!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

How could Long Ling'er allow a weak woman like Lin Yuzhen to stand in front of her and protect her?

Long Ling'er's voice cracked as she yelled at Lin Yuzhen.

But Lin Yuzhen refused to move. She stretched her arms out and continued to stand there.

"Lin Yuzhen, you're wrong. She's not innocent at all," said Wei Ming. "When this woman started Linglong Group, she did a lot of bad things. She snatched and cheated others of their things and caused the death of a lot of people too. As long as anyone is in her way or in the Long family's way, those people would be wiped out."

"Did you think Linglong Group could become what it is today because she did business legally and ethically?" Wei Ming's vice was dripping with sarcasm.

He glanced at Long Ling'er and the murder in his eyes was boiling. "Nobody who stands to benefit from Linglong Group has clean hands!"

Long Ling'er's face was completely pale now. She felt like someone had pulled off all her layers of hypocrisy and now her entire body was cold, as if a chilly wind was blowing.

She had tried to maintain her own image as much as possible in front of Lin Yuzhen, but she felt like she was standing naked in front of her now.

“So, do you still want to save her?” Wei Ming looked cheekily at Lin Yuzhen.

“Yes, I still want to save her.” Lin Yuzhen didn’t need to think about it at all and her voice remained determined. “She has done wrong and might even really deserve to die. But the ones who should be killing her are not you guys, so I won’t let any of you hurt her!”

“HAHAHAHA!”

Wei Ming felt like he had heard the biggest joke in his life. It sounded funny to him, but there was also a strange feeling in his heart.

For that one moment, he didn’t want to kill Lin Yuzhen anymore.

But it was just for that one moment. His heart had grown cold a long time ago.

“Too bad, I’m not only going to kill her today, I’m going to kill you too!”

Wei Ming’s gaze went back to its usual icy and unfeeling state. He waved his hands and shouted, “Attack!”

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

Three men with daggers ran over and sealed off the only route of escape the two ladies had.

If those sharp blades came towards Lin Yuzhen and slashed her throat, she would definitely die!

But she was still standing there!

She was still standing in front of Long Ling'er. Even if she had to die, she still wanted to protect Long Ling'er.

Long Ling'er started sobbing miserably as she grabbed the door handle tightly. There was no more fear in her heart. She only felt apologetic towards Lin Yuzhen, ashamed of herself, and immense regret...

WOOSH!

WOOSH!

WOOSH!

A few rocks suddenly came flying out from nowhere.

They landed accurately on the hands of the three men, causing them to drop the daggers in their hands and they clanged loudly onto the ground.

Wei Ming's expression changed and he quickly turned around to see a face coming towards them like a wild beast, and the murderous air coming out from this man was beyond his imagination.

“All of you are asking for it!” Jiang Ning roared and his eyes blazed. He made a beeline for the men and reached them in an instant.

He was like a mad dragon that had emerged from the sea and caused the waves to rise by ten thousand feet!

Jiang Ning was now like an angry dragon. He was incredibly fast and ferocious, and nobody knew what to do at all.

All the men felt that even their souls were trembling when Jiang Ning stared at them.

They were all rooted to the ground.

Wei Ming froze for just one instant, but by the time he snapped out of it, Jiang Ning was right in front of him.

BOOM...

One punch!

Jiang Ning didn't do anything else. He just sent one punch out and Wei Ming's eyes narrowed violently.

He could feel that even though Jiang Ning's fists seemed to move slowly, they were really moving as quickly as lightning.

BAM!

Wei Ming reacted instinctively by placing both hands in front of him and took Jiang Ning's punch directly.

At the same time, he didn't hesitate any longer. He stepped lightly on the ground and quickly moved back to soften the impact of Jiang Ning's punch. He suddenly realized that this punch was a really scary one. If he hadn't defended himself, he would be hurt by now.

But Wei Ming's expression suddenly changed.

He managed to redirect the impact of Jiang Ning's fists, but when Jiang Ning's fist landed on his arms, he suddenly felt that the fists that didn't seem to land very hard on him was able to unleash a force that hit him in waves. Wave after wave crashed against his arms.

CRAAACK!

CRAAAAACK!

"AHH!!" Wei Ming exclaimed loudly. The bones in his arms cracked loudly and were broken from the impact.

He paled even more and started moving backwards even more quickly than before. But Jiang Ning wasn't letting him off.

"Still trying to run?" Jiang Ning bellowed as he sent another punch out. "Anyone who tries to kill my woman is doomed to die!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

This punch was even faster than the last.

Even stronger!

Even fiercer!

Even more domineering!

PAK!

The punch landed hard on Wei Ming's chest and his chest caved in instantly. Wei Ming was like a kite whose string had broken as he flew several feet out and crashed onto the ground. He opened his mouth only to spew blood.

His face was already pale and his eyes were filled with fear.

This man was terrifying!

When did the north have such a terrifying fighter?

He fell to the ground and his mask fell off. His hair was disheveled and his lips were covered in blood. He looked warily at Jiang Ning and took a deep breath even though his rib cage was already all broken. The fear and shock in his eyes only continued to grow.

"You...you were the one who killed Master Zaishan?"

Wei Ming suddenly realized this.

He had checked Chang Zaishan's body before. He had a total of eighteen broken bones.

All his bones had been broken by brute force, and didn't this young man just display a boxing technique that was vicious and domineering enough to achieve this?

The more shocking part was how Chang Zaishan's internal organs had also been turned to mostly mush. How frightening were Jiang Ning's fists?!

"Jiang Ning!"

When Lin Yuzhen saw how Jiang Ning had fought like an angry dragon, Lin Yuzhen was really scared. She didn't expect any of this to happen and realized that she might have never seen Jiang Ning again.

Long Ling'er had collapsed on the ground and lost all her energy from being too frightened.

She had seen how Jiang Ning had become like a ferocious dragon in order to save Lin Yuzhen. The fury and murder on his face was all for Lin Yuzhen.

"Kill him!"

The other men were shocked that Wei Ming had failed to hold up against even one move and had been severely injured. He was the most powerful one among them.

But they couldn't think too much about this now. If

they didn't kill Jiang Ning, they couldn't kill Long Ling'er and Lin Yuzhen. That meant that they would have failed the mission Chang Zaiyuan gave them and that was a crime punishable by death!

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

The rest of them ran towards Jiang Ning but they were sent flying at an even faster speed and died on the spot.

Jiang Ming didn't hold back at all. His iron fists sent blast after blast into the air.

Wei Ming's heart nearly dropped every time Jiang Ning delivered a punch.

He was nearing despair.

"An advanced grandmaster...no! Higher than that..." Wei Ming's lips trembled. He suddenly understood how someone as powerful as Chang Zaishan had been beaten so soundly and had died so miserably.

His opponent was too frightening!

Was there anyone in the north who could stand up against someone as strong as Jiang Ning?

Wei Ming immediately thought of a few people,

but these were old fellows who hadn't fought in many years now...so they might not be able to either!

"Who...who on earth are you?!" shouted Wei Ming as he clutched his chest and watched Jiang Ning walk towards him.

CRAAAACK!

Jiang Ning couldn't be bothered with him. He aimed his punch straight for Wei Ming's head.

"Dead people don't have to know!"

The fury on his face had not subsided. Whoever tried to attack Lin Yuzhen deserved to die and there was no room for negotiation.

He was like that invincible God of War he was back then.

If a god came for him, he would kill him. If a demon came for him, he would kill him too!

Whoever dared to hurt the woman he loved the most was doomed to die. Jiang Ning didn't care even if you were god!

The air was filled with the terrible stench of blood. When the wind blew, the smell made one feel like vomiting.

Lin Yuzhen's face was pale as she stood in front of the car and didn't dare to move.

This was the first time she had seen Jiang Ning so violent and so unhinged.

And this was all because those people wanted to kill her.

Lin Yuzhen trembled and bit her lip hard when she saw Jiang Ning walk towards her.

She said in a very soft voice, "I...I'm s-sorry..."

She didn't listen to Jiang Ning and didn't wait obediently for him at the airport. Instead she had left with Long Ling'er and even kept this a secret from Jiang Ning.

And she nearly lost her life as a result.

Jiang Ning said that he never wanted her to come to any harm, but she didn't listen to him.

He was definitely angry this time.

Judging from his expression, he was probably more than angry.

"I..."

Before Lin Yuzhen could finish saying what she wanted to, Jiang Ning pulled her into his arms.

He said in a low voice, "You really frightened me to death!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

His voice trembled slightly because he was so afraid.

He was afraid that he would lose Lin Yuzhen.

Jiang Ning was too tough to be frightened by anyone else in the world. But if anything happened to Lin Yuzhen, he would really go mad.

Lin Yuzhen was stunned for a moment, then reached out to hug him too. She whispered into his ear, "I'm sorry, I was in the wrong. I won't make you so worried again."

She knew how much Jiang Ning cared for her.

Jiang Ning was already tearing up.

After a long time, Jiang Ning let go of Lin Yuzhen and looked at this woman who made him worried and angry at the same time.

He wanted to lose his temper but couldn't get a single word out.

"As long as you're alright."

He then turned to glare at Long Ling'er. His gaze immediately turned icy cold and his chilling stare made Long Ling'er feel cold all over even as she stood up.

Why did Jiang Ning look so frighteningly at her?

Why would he look at her like that?!

“Jiang Ning...”

“This is my first and last warning to you! You’d better not have any funny ideas about Yuzhen! If you dare to even hurt a strand of hair on her head, I won’t be kind, not even to you!”

Jiang Ning’s words instantly shattered Long Ling’er’s heart.

He...he was giving her a warning?

He was warning her because of Lin Yuzhen?

Long Ling’er was sure that if she had really brought harm upon Lin Yuzhen, Jiang Ning would kill her without hesitation.

He...could bear to kill her?

She looked at Jiang Ning and tears streamed down her face. She was on the verge of breaking down.

She had waited and looked forward to seeing Jiang Ning again for fifteen years in hope of seeing the way he used to look gently at her.

But Jiang Ning now even wanted to kill her.

He had eyes for nobody else but Lin Yuzhen. His heart only had space for her.

Long Ling’er bit her lip and tried her best not to cry, but the tears refused to listen to her and rolled

down her cheeks.

Her heart was completely broken.

She even started to wonder if the man standing before her was really Jiang Ning.

Was he still the one who used to make her laugh, willing to take a hit for her and always took care of her?

It seemed like it really was him, but he was no longer the same as before.

They had all grown up and they had both changed.

Jiang Ning had become more mature and clearer on what he liked and what he wanted. But what about her?

She seemed to have lost herself.

“Jiang Ning...”

Lin Yuzhen felt bad when she saw how miserably Long Ling'er was crying and didn't want to see her so sad.

“Let's go.” Jiang Ning didn't care and didn't want to give Long Ling'er even a glimmer of hope. He didn't care if she hated him.

He took Lin Yuzhen's hand and walked off without looking back at her.

Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen soon disappeared into the distance. Long Ling'er couldn't hold it in any longer. She sat on the ground, buried her face in her knees and cried miserably.

She didn't blame Jiang Ning and didn't blame Lin Yuzhen either. She only blamed herself for throwing herself away over the past few years. She had thrown away the part of herself that Jiang Ning liked.

Long Ling'er's tears flowed like a river. She looked like a little girl who had lost the thing that was most important to her. She looked both upset and distraught.

Some men from the Long family appeared soon after.

After they realized that Long Ling'er had dodged the bodyguards, the family immediately sent others to track her down.

It wasn't hard for them to track down anybody in the north.

When they saw the ground strewn with dead bodies and how terribly they died, even these men felt fearful. They had seen all sorts of things in life but even this scene made them pale in the face.

"Young Master Long, they're all dead. They all died with one punch to the heart!"

After checking all the bodies, the conclusion they

came to terrified even themselves.

Long Fei stood there and frowned slightly. There was a grim look on his manly face.

“Who are they?”

“One of them is Wei Ming, personal bodyguard of the head of the Chang family, Chang Zaiyuan. The rest of the men should be his subordinates.”

“The Chang family.” Long Fei narrowed his eyes. As the eldest son of a supremely powerful family, he wasn’t spoiled like the sons of other powerful families who were usually playful, hated to work and only cared about enjoying themselves. Instead, he was more hardworking and put in more effort than anybody else.

That was because he knew that if he wasn’t capable enough, there was no way he would be able to control a supremely powerful family like the Long family in the future.

He never expected that a lowly family like the Chang family had actually dared to assassinate his younger sister. Were they tired of living?!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Clear all the dead bodies and make sure nobody leaks what happened. Anyone who goes against my orders shall die!”

“Yes, Young Master Long.”

Long Fei walked over to Long Ling'er and squatted down in front of her. He reached a hand out to gently pat her back. “Ling'er, everything's fine now, don't be scared.”

Long Ling'er continued to cry and didn't even look up.

“Come along now, I'll take you home.”

Long Fei stretched a hand out and helped Long Ling'er to her feet. He looked at her red eyes and dejected expression. She didn't look like she was crying from being scared by an assassination attempt. It was some other reason.

He didn't ask. He knew that if she didn't want to talk about it, there was no point in asking her.

He drove Long Ling'er home and she didn't say a single word on the way back. She just looked out of the window and cried silently, making Long Fei feel bad for her as well.

Long Fei sent Long Ling'er back to her own room. He instructed the servants to take good care of her and went to the main hall.

Long Xiang had been waiting there for a long time.

“How’s Ling’er?” Long Xiang looked up at Long Fei.
“Is she injured?”

“No, she’s not injured,” Long Fei shook his head.
“But maybe she’s hurt.”

Long Xiang frowned and didn’t understand what Long Fei was talking about.

“But that doesn’t matter. I’ll ask Ling’er when she’s willing to talk.”

Long Fei didn’t want to spend too much time on this matter. He was the only one who dared to speak like this to Long Xiang in the Long family. Even his uncles had to be polite to Long Xiang.

“Who did this?”

“The Chang family.” Long Fei’s eyes grew cold.
“One of the corpses at the scene was Wei Ming, personal bodyguard to the head of the Chang family, Chang Zaiyuan. My men have confirmed that the rest are all from the Chang family.”

“The Chang family is really bold!” Long Xiang fumed. “They dared to even try killing my daughter!”

The Chang family was a first tier powerful family and normally kept a low profile. They never had any feud or disagreement with the four supremely powerful families.

They also didn’t have any direct conflicts of

interests with the Long family. So why did they suddenly try to assassinate Long Ling'er?

They had sent so many people after her as well. That meant that they were bent on killing her.

Long Xiang started to get angry and felt the urge to retaliate and wipe out the Chang family immediately.

But he knew that this first tier family was not so simple. They were much tougher than they looked on the surface, and weren't easy to deal with.

"I feel that it's more important to find out why the Chang family tried to kill Ling'er," said Long Fei. "Dad, is the Chang family trying to become one of the supremely powerful families?"

"I don't know, I don't have any information on this. But even if they do, they wouldn't say anything and only work in secret."

Who didn't want to become a supremely powerful family?

That would make them a family that stood at the top and controlled a massive amount of resources, status, power and wealth.

But there were only so few vacancies. If anyone wanted to become part of the four supremely powerful families, they had to kill one of the existing ones off first.

“And even if they wanted to replace the Long family, did they think that killing Ling’er would make that happen?” Long Xiang’s expression was still murderous. “The future head of the family is you. Killing Ling’er will not mean anything to them.”

This matter was becoming weirder and weirder.

The Long family and the Chang family never had any feud both in the past and now. So why did the Chang family want to kill Long Ling’er? And Chang Zaiyuan had actually sent his personal bodyguard to get this done.

How confident must he have been? Either he would manage to kill Long Ling’er, or he would be exposed as the mastermind behind the killing.

“Let’s not think about this first. I think matters have become more complicated than we imagined,” Long Fei shook his head. “I fear that someone else is involved in this.”

Just the scene of the assassination attempt alone was suspicious. How did Wei Ming and the other men die so cruelly? That wasn’t something an ordinary highly skilled fighter was able to do.

Even Long Fei himself wasn’t confident of being able to do that. How many people in the north would be able to do that?

Also, Long Ling’er had been crying miserably from the time he found her all the way till they reached home. She was crying because she was sad and

not because she was scared. She must have seen someone who meant something to her.

But who could have made her so sad?

“How’s Ling’er?” asked Long Xiang out of concern.

“She’s not in a very good condition and she keeps crying,” Long Fei sighed. “Dad, I think she’s no longer able to continue taking charge of Linglong Group in this state, so let her rest at home.”

“I’ll take over Linglong Group.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Long Xiang looked at his son. After thinking about it, he nodded in agreement.

“I’ll be counting on you then.”

Long Ling’er was no longer suitable to remain in Linglong Group. She wasn’t able to take control of such a huge corporation, and continuing to do so would only make her more tired.

She might even run into danger again.

Long Xiang didn’t want to see something like that happen again.

“The situation in the north has changed and Linglong Group is a mess. It will be very hard to take everything back and make it belong to the Long family alone,” said Long Fei. “But I will try my best to get rid of everyone who has nothing to do with us!”

“In everything you do, proceed with caution.”

“As for the Chang family...”

Long Fei frowned a little.

He had to be very careful about this.

The Chang family wasn’t an ordinary powerful family. Even though the Chang family was classified as a first tier family, they were actually not far off from a supremely powerful family.

Chang Zaishan was very capable and was obsessed with martial arts. He was extremely famous in the upper circles of the north.

Most people weren't willing to provoke him at all. Also, nobody had any news about Chang Zaifeng for so long.

The more secretive things were in the family, the more wary others became of them.

The head of the family, Chang Zaiyuan, normally looked like a gentle and studious person. But since he was able to lead the Chang family and maintained their position in the north for so many years, Long Fei didn't think he was really a meek and gentle person.

"Just watch them closely first. Once we get a chance, we can attack them," replied Long Xiang seriously.

It was important to be cautious around such a family, particularly when the situation was very complicated now.

Nobody could tell for sure what was really going on and the waters of the north were getting cloudier and cloudier. There was also no movement from the other three supremely powerful families.

That made him worry the most.

The Long family had become everyone's enemy

for no reason, so they really had to tread cautiously.

On the other side of things.

Lin Yuzhen looked like a child who had done something wrong. She sat on the sofa with her knees together and her hands on her knees. She bent her head and didn't say anything.

She was going to quietly allow Jiang Ning to scold her.

But Jiang Ning couldn't bear to scold her at all.

But this time she had really run into danger. If he was late by just one second, Lin Yuzhen would have died!

"I know I was wrong," Lin Yuzhen said quietly. "Don't be angry anymore, ok?"

"Or why don't you scold me? Or hit me?"

She looked up at Jiang Ning with a serious look on her face. "I won't protest, you can go ahead and discipline me."

Jiang Ning scoffed and raised his hand. Lin Yuzhen immediately shut her eyes, but Jiang Ning's hand only gently landed on her face to caress it.

"I can't bear to," said Jiang Ning. "Wifey, I can't even bear to scold you, how do you expect me to

hit you?"

"But I have to make this very clear. I got really angry this time, ok?"

"I know, and I know I was in the wrong. Hubby, I'm sorry."

Lin Yuzhen's eyes started tearing up and she stretched her arms out.

Jiang Ning didn't know what else to say. He sighed and pulled her into his embrace.

The wolves were standing some distance away and they had mixed feelings in their heart.

"I thought Big Boss was going to lose his temper, but in the end we had to watch them being all loving like they always are," Number 5 remarked enviously. "Sometimes I wish I was a woman too. It must feel nice to be protected."

"Oh please. With this face of yours, I'm afraid Big Boss probably felt like wringing your neck the first time he saw you."

"Number 6, are you picking a fight again?"

"If not?"

The two of them started fighting again.

Brother Gou waved the rest of them over.

“The north is very complicated, so even if Big Boss is around, any two of you have to protect Boss Yuzhen round the clock, understand?”

“Don’t worry, we’ll protect Boss Yuzhen’s safety even if it costs us our life.”

Brother Gou nodded and looked over at Number 5 and Number 6. “Not those two. They’re better at killing people.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Jiang Ning comforted Lin Yuzhen and she calmed back down. Then he called Li Dong over so that they could continue with their work.

Xiaozhao was still a little worried that Lin Yuzhen would get angry and blame her.

“Xiaozhao, well done, I really have to thank you this time.”

But these words from Jiang Ning made her feel so touched she nearly cried. Even if Lin Yuzhen scolded her harshly, it would have all been worth it.

Jiang Ning had complimented her!

“Brother Ning! I will definitely protect CEO Lin!”

“Thank you.” Jiang Ning was truly grateful to Xiaozhao. He had been grateful to her ever since that first time she sacrificed herself to save Lin Yuzhen. If Xiaozhao hadn’t called him in time, he couldn’t imagine how terrible things would have turned out.

“I’ll promote you and increase your salary, and I’ll introduce a nice boy to you.”

He left the wolves behind to protect Lin Yuzhen while he left the place all by himself.

He had to stir things up more violently in the north. This big pool of water was getting more and more tumultuous, so more and more people were coming to the surface. There were people from the illegal circle, the legal circle and even Hidden Sect.

The group that he had been investigating for so many years.

The moment he thought about that red cloud shaped tattoo, Jiang Ning's eyes would start looking extremely murderous.

Jiang Ning had called Fei to meet him at their usual spot and Jiang Ning had arrived early.

A fair faced young man soon sat down across from Jiang Ning and snapped his fingers.

"Boss! I want a bowl of bean curd with no sugar!"

"Sure!"

Jiang Ning looked up and his expression shocked Fei. He seldom saw Jiang Ning with such an expression. His stern expression was also filled with a tremendous amount of murder.

"Something nearly happened to Yuzhen."

“You’re kidding,” Fei’s gaze instantly grew cold.
“Who did it?”

“The Chang family.”

“Bloody hell, where did they get the courage to do that?! How DARE they touch my Big Boss’ wife?!” Fei immediately started cursing and swearing. “Big Boss, I’ll go and wipe that family out right now!”

“The time hasn’t come for you to reveal your identity,” Jiang Ning shook his head. He wasn’t in a hurry to deal with the Chang family. Besides, it wasn’t time yet. And even though he knew the Chang family was the one who did this, their main target was Long Ling’er, and Lin Yuzhen was just unlucky.

It wasn’t difficult for Jiang Ning to wipe the Chang family out. But there was no point in just killing all of them.

If he was going to do anything, he was going to make the Chang family a knife for him!

“Any movement among the other supremely powerful families?”

“Nothing. Besides the Long family, everyone else is behaving normally,” Fei shook his head. “Oh by the way, your old man has been investigating a few things secretly. He thought

nobody noticed...”

When it came to investigating matters and sourcing for information, it was hard to escape Fei’s notice if someone was snooping around for news. Especially in the north where Fei had been based for so many years.

“What is he trying to investigate?” There was a slight change in Jiang Ning’s gaze.

“He’s trying to trace what happened between the four supremely powerful families fifteen years ago. There’s nothing unusual about the information he has, but this particular time frame he’s looking at is just too much of a coincidence.”

Fifteen years ago. That was the time when Jiang Ning and his mother had been chased out of the Jiang family. That was the time when Jiang Ning had become an unwanted son of a supremely powerful family and ended up wandering the streets!

That was also the time Jiang Daoran annulled his marriage to his wife and remarried the daughter of the Xue family, another supremely powerful family. That was how the Jiang family went up by one level to become one of the four supremely powerful families.

What Jiang Ning couldn’t understand was how

Jiang Daoran could bear to abandon his mother even though he said that she was the only woman he would ever love.

And after being chased out of the house, until the day his mother died, she never said anything bad about that idiot!

Jiang Ning really didn't get it.

“Exactly what happened fifteen years ago?”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

This whole thing was a mystery, and Jiang Ning still couldn't solve it.

And even when he got the chance to kill Jiang Daoran and avenge his mother, he decided against it because he wanted to find out what really happened.

What happened back then?

He was still young back then and didn't know anything. His heart was only filled with fury and hatred.

He hated Jiang Daoran for cruelly chasing him and his mother out of the house to wander on the streets, which caused his mother to eventually die terribly from hunger and the cold. Jiang Ning would never forget that.

To him, Jiang Daoran was a betrayer, an irresponsible and unreliable man. Jiang Ning had no good feelings towards him at all and felt only hatred.

"Big Boss, it's not my place to advise you on this matter, but according to everything I've found out so far over the years, I'm afraid whatever happened back then is more complicated than it looks." Fei always continued to help Jiang Ning investigate what happened then. "But if you tell me you want to kill him, then I won't even frown at these

orders!”

“Who cares if he’s the head of a supremely powerful family? Even if he was a god, I’ll help you lop his head off!”

“But I’m afraid you might regret doing that, so please think through this carefully first.”

Only Fei would tell Jiang Ning something like this. And only Fei dared to.

These two were blood brothers. Jiang Ning had risked his own life to save Fei’s, so Jiang Ning was Fei’s Big Boss and was even closer to him than if he had an elder brother.

As long as Jiang Ning said the word, Fei would do anything for him without question or protest, no matter how risky it was.

The boss brought the bean curd over and Fei took two mouthfuls.

“In any case, I’ll just wait for you to say the word. I’ll do whatever you tell me to.”

Jiang Ning nodded. The expression on his face relaxed a little.

“Sometimes I really miss the time when both of us were engaged in battle. We didn’t need to think about so much and we just focused on

killing..."

Fei suddenly burst out laughing.

"Oh but you can't do that now, you're married," he chuckled. "I would rather you live happily from now on."

He gulped the rest of the bean curd down, then wiped his mouth messily and got up.

"I'll keep a close eye on the Chang family, the Jiang family and the other families involved. I'll tell you if I find anything."

Fei then picked up his cap, wore it, and disappeared into the crowd.

Jiang Ning continued to sit at the table and looked at his bowl of bean curd.

He started to think about the past. That was the time when he was the craziest...

On the battlefield, he had made a name for himself purely by killing others. He killed so many that the entire world was trembling under his feet.

But even after achieving that, he couldn't save his mother and still couldn't protect the ones he loved and cherished the most. From then onwards, Jiang Ning knew what the most

important thing to him truly was.

He was going to protect everyone who was precious to him. Even if it cost his life, he would give it up willingly.

Jiang Ning didn't want to have anymore regrets.

Jiang Ning picked up the bowl of bean curd and gulped it down. He threw some money on the table and left.

At this moment.

Many strange faces would appear near the Chang house.

Not a single face repeated itself.

Some were watching from the outside, and some were trying to find a way to get into the house. In no time, the Chang house was a place that had attracted quite a bit of attention.

At the top floor office of Linglong Group.

Long Fei was now in charge of the company. Even though he wasn't really in control, but his name represented the Long family's ultimate power over the company.

"Mr Long, I've placed all the information that

Miss Long had on the desk. Do you need anything else?"

"I'll look at these later. Get me the information on everyone in higher management in Linglong Group, including the industries and departments they're in charge of. I also want to see the group's cash flow for the past three years, so get it sorted out as quickly as possible for me."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Yes, Young Master Long!”

Long Fei was fast and furious when it came to getting things done.

In just two days, he had taken over the group of people who worked directly for Long Ling'er.

These were all the people that the Long family trusted the most, and could be trusted at the moment. At least that what things looked like for now.

Long Fei wasn't confident to say that he could fully trust anybody in Linglong Group. Even though some of them were groomed and taken care of by the Long family, nobody knew who these people were truly loyal to.

Long Fei could sense what sort of pressure Long Ling'er felt as he stood in front of the window wall.

He too, felt exhausted just thinking about trying to control this huge company.

“Linglong Group will always be an asset of the Long family. It won't be so easy for any of you to take a single cent from this place!”

He narrowed his eyes and a murderous air overtook his entire face. In an instant, the same air disappeared as if it was never there before.

RIINGG...

Long Fei's phone rang and he picked it up the moment he saw who was calling.

"Young Master Long, the head of the Chang family, Chang Zaiyuan, is not at home. Three of us have gone in and we're sure!"

Long Fei frowned.

"Got it."

He hung up and his expression was a little nasty.

This old bastard was actually not at home. Where could he have gone to?

This fellow seldom left the house. If he wasn't home, there were plenty of places in the north for him to go to. But where would he go?

The Chang family had suddenly attacked the Long family without warning, and this made Long Fei very wary of them.

Chang Zaiyuan was feeling just as wary. He had sent Wei Ming to kill Long Ling'er, but he never got news of Long Ling'er's death. When even Lin Yuzhen didn't die either, Chang Zaiyuan realized what must have happened.

Wei Ming had failed.

But Chang Zaiyuan knew very well how highly skilled Wei Ming was.

Wei Ming was highly ranked even among the grandmaster level fighters. If he had been killed without any news of it leaking out, there was only one possibility.

The person who did this was so powerful, he was frightening.

And who else would fit the bill besides the Long family?

The Long family had killed his brother and now they had killed his personal bodyguard. It was obvious what the Long family was trying to do.

Chang Zaiyuan wasn't at home. About three hours after Wei Ming left to kill Long Ling'er, Chang Zaiyuan had already secretly left home.

At this very moment.

Chang Zaiyuan was walking through a bamboo forest. He knew about this place long ago, but he never came here and never wanted to.

But now that the Chang family was in this state, he couldn't continue being so stubborn.

Never mind moving one step forward – it was going to be hard for the Chang family to even continue surviving well in the north.

After all, he was up against the Long family.

Among the four supremely powerful families, the

Long family was the one who was now at the top of their game.

Chang Zaiyuan spotted a tea pavilion. He was quite a distance away, but he could already smell the strong fragrance of tea.

The blinds around the pavilion were down and it hid the person sitting inside from sight.

Chang Zaiyuan walked over and two figures immediately appeared. They blocked Chang Zaiyuan's way and the eyes beneath their masks were both icy and unfeeling.

"Who are you looking for?" came the voice behind the blinds.

"I'm looking for you!" replied Chang Zaiyuan. He stretched his palm out to reveal a piece of skin that had been sliced off with a sharp knife.

There was an eye catching red cloud tattooed on this piece of skin.

Chang Zaiyuan stretched his hand out as he looked at the blinds.

"Does this look familiar to you?"

"Why are you looking for me?"

The person behind the blinds ignored Chang Zaiyuan's question. It was as if he never cared about those things that didn't matter.

He didn't care about this red cloud either.

"Humph, why else do you think I'm looking for you?" Chang Zaiyuan snorted coldly and glanced at the two men who were blocking his way. "Do you think these two can block my way?"

There was an incredible amount of murder emanating from his face.

If not for Hidden Sect and the man in front of him, Chang Zaishan wouldn't have chosen this path and lose his life as a result.

He wished he could kill the man behind the blinds right now!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“You’re right, they can’t block you,” said the calm voice behind the blinds. “You two can leave.”

He told the two men to leave.

The two figures immediately disappeared. The only thing in Chang Zaiyuan’s way were the blinds of the tea pavilion.

He clenched his fists and narrowed his eyes. Chang Zaiyuan didn’t expect this man to be this arrogant. Was he challenging Chang Zaiyuan?

Did he think that Chang Zaiyuan couldn’t do anything about him?

The fragrance of the tea continued to fill the air.

The person sitting in the pavilion didn’t seem tall nor muscular. He seemed like an ordinary person on the street.

But he was still calm and steady even though Chang Zaiyuan was spewing murder from his face and wanted to avenge his younger brother.

“Just speak your mind. I’m about to finish my tea.”

The sound of tea being poured into a teacup made Chang Zaiyuan unable to find the courage to attack this man. He was more wary and uneasy inside.

“I can’t kill you!” said Chang Zaiyuan through clenched teeth.

He had to admit that the person behind the blinds was too powerful, and was powerful beyond his imagination. He was less than fifteen feet away, but the pressure he felt was fairly intense.

It was as if he might die before he could even push the blinds aside.

“You’re very humble,” said His Lordship. “Why don’t you try?”

Chang Zaiyuan didn’t move. He didn’t dare to.

“You’re way worse than Chang Zaishan,” commented His Lordship quietly when he saw that Chang Zaiyuan wasn’t going to move. “He didn’t hesitate when he tried to kill me. But it’s too bad that he lacked some understanding.”

Chang Zaiyuan still didn’t move.

His Lordship was the current leader of Hidden Sect. Nobody knew who he really was, but Chang Zaiyuan had guessed that he was definitely a big shot in the north.

He wondered if he would be able to see His Lordship’s face if he dashed into the pavilion now.

The look in Chang Zaiyuan’s eyes kept changing as he hesitated. But after just a few moments, he gave up that thought.

If he saw His Lordship’s face, he would definitely have to die.

And he might not get to even see anything.

It was too difficult to understand this man. Even though he hadn't seen him, just his voice alone and the aura he had from afar made Chang Zaiyuan feel a sense of helplessness before this man.

"Since you don't have anything to say, I'll say it," His Lordship spoke without waiting for Chang Zaiyuan. "Chang Zaishan is dead, so I need someone here. I want you to become one of my pawns."

He went straight to the point.

And was very domineering about it.

His Lordship was clearly just informing Chang Zaiyuan and he didn't sound like he was willing to negotiate.

"Why should I?"

Chang Zaiyuan smiled coldly. He had come here to kill His Lordship but didn't dare to, and that had already made him feel very frustrated. But now His Lordship had actually said that he wanted Chang Zaiyuan to be one of his pawns?

What a joke!

"There's no reason. I believe you will agree to this," said His Lordship. "Just like your two other brothers."

Chang Zaiyuan's expression instantly grew icy cold when he heard these words.

"What did you say?"

His Lordship had mentioned both his brothers. Besides Chang Zaishan, his other brother, Chang Zaifeng, had gone missing for many years without any news. Had he also joined Hidden Sect?

How could this be?

He didn't have any information on Chang Zaifeng's whereabouts and couldn't contact him at all. How could His Lordship know anything?

"The Chang family is really not simple at all. All three of you are advanced grandmasters and your family should have become one of the supremely powerful families. But it was such a pity..." His Lordship sighed. "Many things are a matter of timing. The position your family was supposed to have was snatched away by someone else. And you might never get it back again."

"What are you trying to say?!" roared Chang Zaiyuan as he pointed towards the man behind the blinds. "Explain yourself properly!"

"You don't have to doubt any longer. Chang Zaifeng is still alive and he's living well. But he has changed his identity and nobody knows who he is now," replied his Lordship. "But I can tell you that he also has a red cloud on his body."

“You still have to rely on yourselves to decide the future of the Chang family.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

"That's all I will say."

The blinds of the tea pavilion started to sway as the person inside seemed to evaporate like steam. This steam floated away into the distance with the fragrance of the tea and slowly disappeared.

"Stop! Stop right there!" Chang Zaiyuan roared and dashed into the pavilion. He pulled the blinds away only to see a simple table for making tea. The cup on it was still steaming.

His gaze was unsteady. He never thought that two out of the three Chang brothers would have chosen to join Hidden Sect.

And he was the last one to know about this.

"Zaifeng!" Chang Zaiyuan clenched his teeth. **"Where are you now?!"**

He was still holding the piece of skin he cut from Chang Zaishan's body. That red cloud tattoo had become redder from blood and became even more eye catching than ever.

Chang Zaiyuan took a deep breath and his eyes slowly darkened. He suddenly tore his collar open and a dagger soon appeared in his hand.

He lifted his hand and cut off part of the skin above his heart, and blood immediately flowed

out.

Chang Zaiyuan's expression didn't change and he didn't even frown. He cut off his own skin and replaced it with the piece he cut off from Chang Zaishan.

A bright red cloud shaped tattoo was now on Chang Zaiyuan, and the color really stood out.

The Chang family will take back what we've lost...sooner or later!"

Chang Zaiyuan clenched his fist. Fresh blood flowed out from between his fingers and dripped onto the ground...

Meanwhile.

Jiang Ning wasn't bothered by the Chang family for the moment. He was looking at the big picture and not just one Chang family, or any of the powerful families individually.

There was no point in wiping out any of the powerful families if he hadn't drawn out all the people in Hidden Sect.

The most important task at hand was to completely destroy Linglong Group. He was going to break Linglong Group down layer by layer and dig out everybody who was part of Hidden Sect.

He had a feeling that once he brought Linglong Group down and tore it to pieces, all the Hidden Sect members hiding inside would reveal themselves because of the benefits at stake.

No matter how well they hid themselves or how careful they were, they were sure to leave some clues behind when their benefits were threatened.

All these greedy people had chosen to join Hidden Sect precisely because of the benefits they could get.

Once he cut off their source of benefits, they would become more anxious than anybody else.

"Brother Ning, are you listening to me or not?" Xiaozhao waved a hand in front of Jiang Ning's face when she saw that he had gone into a daze. "Brother Ning!"

"What? Oh yeah I'm listening," replied Jiang Ning quickly. "These chips are nicer. They're fragrant, spicy and crispy, so you've got to always have some with you regardless of whether you're at home, on holiday or at work."

"Brother Ning!" Xiaozhao rolled her eyes. "That's what we talked about half an hour ago! I'm talking about a boyfriend now!"

She sighed. She had been talking about this to Jiang Ning for so long but he wasn't listening at all.

She had dolled herself up, taken a nice photo and took more than an hour to edit the photo too. She was asking Jiang Ning for a way to contact the guy Jiang Ning told her about but Jiang Ning was now talking to her about potato chips.

"Oh, that guy was it? Don't worry, you'll get to see him soon. He's definitely your type, you know, the handsome tough guy who's also playful and cheeky at times. I'm sure you'll like him."

Jiang Ning grinned and turned to look at Lin Yuzhen who was still going through plans with Li Dong.

"They're not done with their discussion yet?"

Jiang Ning didn't know much about business and left this part to Lin Yuzhen.

Lin Group was about to officially enter the northern market and this was a big thing. Lin Group had held more than ten meetings about this already.

"They've already settled on a plan, but CEO Lin wants to have a few backups just in case

something goes wrong.”

Xiaozhao quickly turned the topic back.

“Brother Ning, how did you know I like handsome tough guys who are also playful and cheeky at times?”

“That’s because you’re always looking at me and drooling,” replied Jiang Ning without hesitating. “I keep wondering if I look like a potato chip.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Xiaozhao's face reddened.

"You're good looking, you're a nice person and you can really fight too, so what's wrong with looking at you since you're so pleasant to the eyes? I don't dare to snatch you from CEO Lin anyway," she whined. "And it's not like I can either."

"It's good to be self aware. That's a good trait. Keep it up."

Jiang Ning got up and snatched a bag of chips from Xiaozhao's hands as he walked past her. He ate the chips while walking towards Lin Yuzhen, then took a chair and sat down to listen to the discussion.

"We'll go with this plan first. There's nothing wrong with our product, so we just need to test it out and get feedback from the market and the consumers."

Lin Yuzhen kept away the document file in her hands. "Collect all the relevant data and we'll adjust our plans accordingly."

"Got it!"

"Alright!"

Li Dong and the rest quickly got to work.

“Wifey, you have to be careful of Xiaozhao,” Jiang Ning took a potato chip and stuffed it into Lin Yuzhen’s mouth. “That little imp actually has designs on me and keeps stealing glances at me and even drools. I don’t dare to go too close to her anymore!”

“It’s too dangerous!”

“I’ll fire her then.”

Lin Yuzhen chewed on the chips. This flavor seemed different from the previous packet. It tasted yummy.

“Oh but I don’t think we can fire her,” Lin Yuzhen shook her head before Jiang Ning said anything. “If we fire her, then who are we going to steal chips from?”

If Xiaozhao knew how much Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen coveted her potato chips, she wouldn’t know whether to laugh or cry.

Jiang Ning finished off every single chip in the bag without even leaving any crumbs behind and wiped his mouth.

“All ready to go?”

“Yup.”

“This is just the beginning. Lin Group not only

has to enter the northern market, but the company also has to take over this area and even replace Linglong Group's position in the north!"

This was a really ambitious idea.

But Jiang Ning said it so nonchalantly, like it was no big deal.

Replace Linglong Group?!

Lin Yuzhen choked on the chips. Jiang Ning quickly poured her a glass of water and she calmed back down after drinking two mouthfuls.

"You said, replace Linglong Group's position in the north?!"

Lin Yuzhen's face was still a little red after choking on the chips earlier. She thought she heard Jiang Ning wrongly.

Linglong Group was involved in more than ten different industries and they were at the top of every industry they dabbled in. The power they wielded was a force to be reckoned with.

"That's right," Jiang Ning's expression was still calm. "Is it very difficult?"

Lin Yuzhen took a deep breath. It wasn't a

matter of how difficult it was. It was a matter of whether it was even possible.

If he was just referring to the industry that Lin Group was in, then there was a fighting chance. After all, Lin Group had put in a lot of resources into this industry and they had plenty of experience.

But Linglong Group wasn't just in this industry, but in several others too.

Lin Group had never even heard of some of the other industries, so how were they going to replace Linglong Group?

By just dreaming about it?

"This isn't a matter of how difficult it is," said Lin Yuzhen. "Linglong Group is involved in many industries that Lin Group doesn't have a hand in, so how are we going to compete with them?"

"We're not competing," replied Jiang Ning with a straight face. "Get rid of Linglong Group and snatch these from them."

Lin Yuzhen was even more speechless. Get rid of Linglong Group...and just snatch it from them?

She blinked several times as she stared at

Jiang Ning. She couldn't tell if Jiang Ning was just joking or if he was being serious.

Get rid of Linglong Group and just forcibly takeover their businesses?

Just talking about it made her feel a rush of adrenaline.

"Jiang Ning, are you serious about this?" Lin Yuzhen asked after taking a deep breath. She had an answer in mind but she felt like she had to ask.

"Yup, I'm serious."

"Ok," Lin Yuzhen nodded. "What do you need me to do?"

That was how Lin Yuzhen was. As long as Jiang Ning told her that he was serious about doing something, Lin Yuzhen would believe him and have complete trust in him. She would do whatever Jiang Ning told her to do.

"Be mentally prepared first," replied Jiang Ning. "This will take a bit of time, it could be three months, or it could be..."

"Three to five years?"

"Nah, three to five days."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Lin Yuzhen decided not to say anymore. She felt like her ambition was nowhere near Jiang Ning's.

He wanted to acquire Linglong Group in three to five days?

Jiang Ning was probably the only person in the entire universe who dared to say something like this. But Lin Yuzhen had a feeling that whatever Jiang Ning said could possibly come true.

"Alright, I'll go with whatever you say," said Lin Yuzhen. "I'll put a proposal for Lin Group's future expansion together, help me take a look later."

She got up to get ready. Even a thought was enough to set the direction for Lin Group's future expansion.

In the past, Lin Yuzhen never dared to even think that Lin Group could become something as huge as Linglong Group. But Jiang Ning didn't think that becoming like Linglong Group was the end point for Lin Group yet.

At the same time.

At the meeting room on the top floor of Linglong Group.

This was the most highly furnished meeting room of Linglong Group, and anybody who was allowed to enter this room was of the highest standing in the company.

Long Fei was seated at the chairperson's seat and his voice was loud and clear.

"Everyone, Linglong Group is now at a point where we either have to make it or break it."

His expression was unusually solemn. Ever since Lin Group officially came to the north and their new product caused a sensation, he could sense danger from them.

It was a very serious danger coming his way.

This was despite the fact that Lin Group was a competitor in only one industry and wasn't really considered much of a threat.

But he continued to feel that this Lin Group wasn't so simple.

"Mr Long, you're kidding, right? Linglong Group has been doing well operationally and our profits have begun to rise. What do you mean by we are at a point where we have to make it or break it?"

"That's right, Mr Long. You just took over from Miss Long and you might not be too

familiar with the workings of Linglong Group, so that's why you're saying all these strange things, right?"

There were some who started talking sarcastically before Long Fei could continue.

Long Fei frowned.

Of course he knew that he couldn't call the shots in Linglong Group. Not even the Long family could.

Everyone present in this meeting had a share in the benefits and were tied to this big ship called Linglong Group. Nobody was going to give up the benefits they had and nobody was going to give up the chance to get more.

He started to feel frustrated.

This was Long Ling'er's concept. She wanted to create a top notch corporate battleship.

She had succeeded, but she had exchanged too many benefits in order to reach this dream. So Linglong Group had become greatly divided and it was no longer the concept that Long Ling'er started out with.

The Long family had also paid a great price in terms of resources, but they were still

unable to fully control Linglong Group and it was getting harder and harder to do so.

“My capability should not be questioned by people like you,” Long Fei didn’t bother sounding polite. He turned to see that the two who spoke up were actually from second tier families.

The fact that they could enter this meeting meant that the amount of benefits they enjoyed was astounding.

Some of the really big shots in the region didn’t represent themselves. Instead, they backed these second tier or even third tier families, sending these representatives in to Linglong Group to fight for every position that could earn them benefits.

Long Fei felt more and more convinced that Linglong Group was going to be emptied from the inside soon.

If Linglong Group wasn’t able to continue making profit and provide everyone with benefits, it would have collapsed already.

“Mr Long, that’s not right of you to say,” said one of them. “We’re all shareholders of Linglong Group. Even though the Long family has the majority share, did you think Linglong Group could become such a huge

conglomerate if the rest of us didn't work hard together with you?"

Linglong Group was the leader in every industry it was involved in and was practically immovable.

That wasn't something the Long family could do by themselves.

"Or does Mr Long think that Linglong Group is already good to go and so you don't need us around anymore?" called out another voice.

This was as good as challenging Long Fei in front of everyone.

They used to challenge Long Ling'er like this in the past too, and they loved doing it.

Even though Linglong Group looked like it belonged to the Long family, everyone knew that the Long family couldn't call the shots and everyone else had their own plans.

The number of people who spoke in the meeting room were few. Most of them were just watching the show.

They all wanted to know what the future head of the Long family, Long Fei, was capable of.

Even if Long Xiang himself sat at the top of Linglong Group, he would find it hard to control the company too.

The air in the meeting room didn't seem tense nor volatile. Everyone smiled and seemed to get along well. But everyone knew that this place was even crueller than an actual battlefield!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

If Long Fei couldn't control the meeting today, then he couldn't take over from Long Ling'er. The divisions in Linglong Group were going to become worse.

Everyone was looking at Long Fei and waiting to watch a good show. Back then, it had been very difficult for Long Ling'er to hold on too. But at least she had a better idea of what was going on because she was the one who conceptualized the company in the first place.

But nobody was willing to recognize Long Fei.

What right did he have to take over?

What right did he have to control this huge company?

"Mr Long, if you feel that you don't need us anymore, then there's nothing we can say. We can close our department and you can be in charge yourself."

"That's right. If you think you can do it, then we're happy to give up our position."

"We've worked so hard for Linglong Group for so many years and it's been pretty tiring. Could we take a break?"

The few of them who spoke up just kept egging each other on. Everything they said was sarcastic and hinted at something else. Their words didn't have any regard for this future head of the Long family and they treated him like he wasn't a member of this supremely powerful family.

Outside of this place, they wouldn't dare to do this because the Long family was a powerful family of extremely high standing.

But within Linglong Group, they were like bacteria. The Long family didn't like them around but had no choice but to live with them.

"And who are you?" Long Fei looked up at the first person who spoke up. His voice was calm and void of feeling.

"I'm Qin Huo, the sales director for the steel industry," Qin Huo smiled. "Mr Long, can you remember me now?"

He wasn't afraid of the Long family at all. If Long Fei really forced him to leave the company, then Linglong Group's entire steel industry would instantly collapse and lose all their sales networks.

"No, I can't remember."

Long Fei got up and walked over to him.

Suddenly, he reached a hand out to grab Qin Huo's throat and lifted him from his chair. Qin Huo's legs were dangling in the air and he tried hard to struggle free.

Everyone watching was in shock.

They didn't expect Long Fei to be so domineering.

They were in the office!

"Let, let go of me!" Qin Huo continued to struggle. His face was all red and he was kicking around in the air, but he simply couldn't get out of Long Fei's grip.

His face was slowly turning blue and his eyes were rolling backwards soon.

He didn't think that Long Fei would attack him physically just because he challenged Long Fei's authority.

It was getting difficult to breathe and his head started to spin. But no matter how hard he tried, he couldn't get out of Long Fei's hand.

"I don't need to remember anything about a dead man."

CRAACK!

Long Fei suddenly exerted some strength in his fingers and broke Qin Huo's neck. This crisp sound instantly quietened the entire meeting room.

It was completely silent.

THUD!

Long Fei scoffed and flung Qin Huo's dead body onto the floor, and it landed with a thud.

He turned around to see that everyone's faces was filled with shock and fear.

Long Fei was really bold.

"And you," he walked over to the second person. "You said the Long family doesn't need you?"

"Guess what. You're right."

BAM!

He threw a punch without letting that person speak. That person crashed to the floor and died on the spot.

Everyone else paled and felt even more

uneasy in their seats.

This meeting room had suddenly become a slaughterhouse.

Had Long Feng gone completely insane?

“Wh-what are you trying to do? If you kill me, then it would be a great loss to Linglong Group, and the entire textiles industry...AHH!” Before another one could finish speaking, Long Fei delivered a punch to his heart and shut him up.

He killed five men in total and the temperature in the meeting room was now freezing.

Nobody else dared to speak.

Everyone felt like they were sitting on needles and they were terrified.

The five dead bodies on the floor was Long Fei's reply to them.

He was coming to unify Linglong Group and he wasn't going to do it with words or even in a reasonable way. He was going to rely on his on fists to do it. Those who listened would stay alive and those who didn't could go to hell.

Long Fei didn't care who was backing these people and definitely didn't care about how much Linglong Group would lose if these people were dead.

These people deserved to die in the first place.

"Does anyone else want to interrupt me now?"

Long Fei went back to his seat and looked around. His voice was still as cold as ever as he pulled out a couple of tissues to wipe his own hands.

"If nobody has anymore to say, then I hope that you will all remember what I'm going to say next. Those who don't remember what I say won't get the chance to remember it again."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Treacherous!

Aggressive!

Domineering!

Long Fei's vicious and cruel image was instantly etched in everyone's mind.

They had heard about how the eldest son of the Long family was nothing like the spoilt brats of other powerful families. He was highly skilled, very intelligent, vicious, decisive and extremely aggressive.

They had finally seen this for themselves today.

Even though they were also capable people and were backed by even more powerful people, they didn't dare to fight with Long Fei directly.

After all, they only had one life to live. So what if someone avenged them after they died? They would already be dead.

Long Fei nodded once the meeting room fell silent.

If he knew it would be so easy to silence them, then he would have killed a few of them earlier already.

“Linglong Group has become a huge conglomerate today. This company belongs to the Long family but the Long family is unable to fully take control of it,” said Long Fei directly. “Everyone here is intelligent enough, so I won’t beat around the bush.”

“Only benefits last forever, but friendship doesn’t. I get that. So I don’t ask much of everyone. I know that everyone has their own plans and as long as it doesn’t affect the development of Linglong Group, I can close an eye to it.”

“But if you’re too ambitious and your ambition is too much for me to bear, then I’m sorry but the Long family will get rid of you!”

He didn’t hide away any of the murderous air within him and unleashed it completely, making everyone in the meeting room shudder.

Long Fei was too aggressive.

He didn’t seem to care about what would happen if the Long family ended up angering everyone. At most he would just kill everyone off.

Besides, how many were willing to go all out to fight with the Long family?

That was like throwing eggs at a rock.

And how many people were able to trust others who were only friendly with them because they stood to benefit? Everyone was here for only the benefits, and nobody was really friends with one another.

Long Fei knew these things well, and that's why he dared to control them like this. Even if someone tried to attack the Long family and caused losses to the Long family, that person was going to lose even more.

"I won't waste anymore time. I've called everyone here to announce something." Long Fei scoffed before continuing, "From today onwards, Linglong Group will no longer treat Lin Group as a rival. Instead, we can become friends. We can develop and expand together to make the northern market bigger than before."

"What? Did I hear him wrongly?"

"Mr Long, this seems to be the complete opposite of what Miss Long said before."

"Lin Group is very aggressive and even though they're only in one industry, they're rising very quickly and we can't be friends with them!"

Long Fei didn't say anything. He just narrowed his eyes and looked at the people who spoke up.

The more he didn't speak, the more frightening he became. Those who wanted to say more immediately shut their mouths and didn't dare to say anything.

"I'm not discussing this with you. I'm just notifying you." Long Fei looked around. "Anybody has any opinions?"

Nobody dared to say anything.

"Excellent. I hope everyone can work well together and bring Linglong Group to greater heights. That way, everyone can benefit even more."

He got up and left the meeting room without turning back.

After Long Fei left, the entire meeting room exploded with anger.

BAM!

Someone angrily smashed a glass and cursed angrily, "What the hell is this? The Long family is too complacent now!"

"They're too arrogant and have no regard for the rest of us!"

"Support Lin Group and treat them as friends? It's obvious that they're working hand in hand

with the Long family! We've been played out by the Long family!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

All of them were fuming.

When Long Ling'er was still in charge, she had told them to treat Lin Group as Linglong Group's biggest rival. She got all of them to take this seriously and watch Lin Group carefully, as well as attack them as hard as they could.

How much did they invest in doing that? And how much had they lost?

But now, Long Fei was in charge and he wanted them to treat Lin Group as friends. He wanted them to cooperate with Lin Group and to even support them.

He could dream on!

It was so obvious what the Long family was trying to do.

The Long family was just short of announcing that they were the ones backing Lin Group all along and Lin Group belonged to the Long family.

"This Long family really played a good game and fooled us all!"

"There's no need to make second guesses. This Lin Group definitely belongs to the Long family, and even all that about Donghai being a

forbidden territory was created by the Long family!”

“What an ambitious plan! Is the Long family trying to dominate the north now?!”

Everyone was indignant and were filled with fury.

When Long Fei was still in the room, they didn't dare to say anything because they were afraid of this mad man. But once Long Fei left the room, they all started losing their temper.

It was so obvious now. Lin Group definitely belonged to the Long family!

But the Long family did not dare to publicly admit to this. Once they did that, it would be equivalent to saying that they had played out all the powerful families of the north and that would incur the wrath of everyone in the north.

Even though the Long family was a supremely powerful family, it would be hard to take everyone's wrath at one go.

But even if they didn't say anything, everyone knew that the Long family was behind Lin Group!

Donghai was backed by the Long family!

It wasn't difficult for a supremely powerful family to create some forbidden territory of sorts.

Before this, everyone was still guessing and didn't dare to say it for sure. But now Long Fei had practically admitted to it.

The whole meeting room was filled with cursing and swearing. But everybody knew that the show had to go on. After they were done cursing, they had to get back to doing the things they had to.

But without a doubt, everyone's attention was now on Lin Group.

Lin Group belonged to the Long family but the Long family didn't dare to admit this and used this company to fight the other powerful families of the north to get rid of Linglong Group's enemies.

So since they couldn't fight head on with the Long family, then they were going to chop the Long family's arms off! They were going to destroy Lin Group!

They were going to bankrupt a company that the Long family took so much effort to build.

They were going to completely annihilate the forbidden territory of Donghai that the Long

family had painstakingly crafted.

After the meeting ended, everyone left. They were clearly displeased with Long Fei's decision and it was written all over their faces. But they would soon do something to respond to the Long family's aggressiveness.

Long Fei stood in front of the window wall in his office with a treacherous expression on his face.

"A tooth for a tooth," he scoffed. "Back then, you used the Long family as a shield, so it's your turn to take a hit."

Someone had set up a chess game in the north and made use of the Long family to become Lin Group's shield. So everyone else believed that Lin Group belonged to the Long family.

Those people who initially had plans to attack Lin Group suddenly didn't dare to make a move anymore. This was a really good tactic.

But since they took away something they shouldn't have, they had to pay the price for doing so!

Since everyone was so unhappy with the Long family, he was going to get them to vent their anger on Lin Group.

Someone out there was hoping that the Long family would come out and admit that Lin Group belonged to them?

He could dream on!

Long Fei was pretty proud of himself. He was going to watch quietly as the powerful families of the north would start to attack Lin Group like crazy because they thought that Lin Group was the Long family's shield against everyone who was a threat to Linglong Group!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Long Fei was going to use the same tactic to fight back.

Back when Lin Group used the Long family as their shield, many others were afraid to attack Lin Group. But now?

All those people in Linglong Group who coveted and hated the Long family wanted to overthrow the Long family but they didn't dare to do so overtly. So what they would dare to do now was to attack Lin Group.

Once they thought that Lin Group was a new power that the Long family backed, they would definitely attack Lin Group on all sides in order to push the Long family into a corner.

If the Long family admitted that they were the ones backing Lin Group and that Lin Group belonged to them, the consequences would be even more severe.

Both the powerful families and the other supremely powerful families would come after them.

But would the Long family admit to this?

Long Fei was very proud of himself. This counterattack had made Lin Group the public enemy of the entire northern region.

And Lin Group was just about to formally enter the northern market. Everything seemed to happen so coincidentally, but Long Fei had waited for this day for a long time now.

“You’re hoping for the Long family to admit to this?” Long Fei laughed coldly. “Lin Group isn’t backed by the Long family at all, so what would we be admitting to?”

“I suppose the real family backing them will have to reveal themselves this time, right?”

Long Fei guessed that a supremely powerful family was behind Lin Group. He didn’t know which family it was, but it wasn’t the Long family for sure.

With so much pressure on them, Lin Group was definitely going to be destroyed if they didn’t make an appearance.

If both sides ended up fighting each other to death, then that would also help the Long family to get rid of all the threats to Linglong Group.

This was killing three birds with one stone.

Long Fei had a smug smile on his face. He was just going to sit here and quietly watch the show.

At the same time.

The faces of everyone who walked out of the meeting room earlier were different from one another.

The families of those who had been killed on the spot by Long Fei were particularly furious.

The Qin family.

They were only a second tier family, but they really wanted to demand an explanation from the Long family right now.

If the head of the family, Qin Min, hadn't been stopped by the rest of his family, he would have killed his way into the Long family by now.

"My younger brother died just like that?" Qin Min was furious. "How could the Long family do such a thing? How could that Long Fei be allowed to do this?!"

"Master, calm down. This is not the time to clash with the Long family. Long Fei was purposely trying to provoke us, so you must calm down."

The Long family was huge by themselves and were a supremely powerful family, while the Qin family was only a second tier family. Even though they were backed by someone else,

their backer might only offer them a better deal, but there was no way they would save the Qin family if the Qin family was in trouble.

If they really ended up in a fight with the Long family, their backers would immediately cut ties with them to avoid getting into trouble as well.

All these powerful families knew this very well.

Since they were merely tools, they had to act like tools.

“Qin Huo was too rash. Long Fei just took over control of Linglong Group, so this is the time where he would punish uncooperative people as a warning to the rest. Why did he provoke Long Fei at such a time?”

“It’s not as if the Qin family can do anything about this. You want us to fight the Long family?”

The two families were at very different levels. The Long family could just send one of their highly skilled fighters to wipe the entire Qin family out.

Qin Min’s expression was nasty as he clenched his teeth and clenched his fists tightly. He was boiling mad!

His own younger brother had been killed in

front of so many people just like that. He hadn't just lost a family member, he had also suffered a hit in terms of his reputation.

"So you mean Qin Huo died for nothing?" He was practically yelling now. "I want the Long family to pay for this!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Qin Min knew that he could only say these words and not do anything about it. In fact, he could only say this within the four walls of his own house, because if word of him saying these things went out, the consequences would be very severe.

So the Long family was finding an excuse to wipe the Qin family out?

Since the Long family had made Donghai into a forbidden territory and built up Lin Group to conquer so many parts of the country, the Long family's ambition was clear. They were trying to eliminate anyone in Linglong Group who was a threat to themselves.

They were going to make Linglong Group a company that truly and wholly belonged to the Long family.

So after making use of everybody to become successful, they were going to burn all the bridges?

They hadn't even checked if the rest were agreeable to this!

"Master, we can't fight against the Long family now. Unless the other supremely powerful families make an attack, we'll die trying for sure."

The Qin family sat down together to discuss this matter and tried to advise Qin Min to remain calm.

No matter how they looked at it, the Qin family was no match for the Long family. It was foolish to attempt a futile attack.

They would fail to avenge Qin Huo and it would give the Long family an excuse to gobble up the Qin family.

“Then tell me, what should we do?” Qin Min was furious. “It’s not just our family. There are also other families that are in the same boat, and Long Fei killed one of theirs at that meeting. You mean we can’t do anything about the Long family even if we joined hands?”

“Master, besides the supremely powerful families or a combined effort of first tier families, who can go against the Long family?”

Qin Min became even angrier. He felt like someone had given him a tight slap but he didn’t even have the courage to slap the other person back.

He was going to die from holding it in.

“Humph, even if we can’t do anything about the Long family, surely we can do something about Lin Group, right?”

“Lin Group is the company that the Long family was supporting secretly, right? The Long family used Lin Group to affect so many peoples’ benefits, so I’m sure everyone is going to fight back.”

“That’s right. Since we can’t do anything about the Long family, then let’s attack Lin Group. I don’t think the Long family will just watch as Lin Group gets attacked. Once they dare to admit that Lin Group is theirs, everyone will join hands to bring the Long family down together.”

After everyone said these things, Qin Min stood up.

He couldn’t wait to start.

“We’ll attack Lin Group then!” he ordered. He scoffed coldly and said, “I’m going to see if the Long family is going to sit there and watch us destroy Lin Group!”

“Inform everyone else in the family to attack Lin Group! I’m sure the Long family isn’t going to give up on a company that they’ve worked so hard to support!”

Within the short span of just one day, all the other powerful families with a share in Linglong Group had arrived at the same conclusion.

Nobody wanted to lose their position in

Linglong Group and they most certainly did not want to lose all the benefits they had enjoyed for the past few years.

But the Long family had gone too far and was too aggressive. They wanted to burn bridges with the rest of the powerful families and had delivered a slap in their faces. There was no way they were going to take this lying down.

Since nobody dared to fight the Long family up front, they would start by destroying Lin Group first!

Meanwhile.

Lin Yuzhen and the rest were preparing for the launch of their new product.

Everyone in the north branch office got busy.

This time, they didn't even need to hire anyone to be part of the north branch office. The moment the plans were released, so many employees in the Donghai office wanted to apply for a transfer to the north to help the company break into a new market.

And after Lin Yuzhen announced the future direction of Lin Group, everyone in the company got even more excited.

To the staff, work wasn't just a job anymore but

a career. Everyone could work hard together and build their careers together!

“Our new product is ready to be launched, and all the sales channels are ready. So now is the time for Lin Group to gain a steady foothold in the north!” Lin Yuzhen encouraged everyone through a video conference.

After that, she turned to Jiang Ning. “Do you have anything to add?”

Jiang Ning leaned against his chair lazily and narrowed his eyes at everyone on the screen. He knew everyone’s eyes were on him.

“I don’t have anything much to say,” he smiled. “But I’ve prepared a cash prize of \$100 million, how’s that?”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Everyone was silent.

A faint sound of breathing could be heard, and it started getting quicker. It was as if everyone hadn't heard the number that Jiang Ning announced clearly.

How much again?

Good heavens, how much did Brother Ning say again?!

“\$100 million!”

Some of them exclaimed. They all knew that Jiang Ning was generous, but somehow he was able to shock them with his generosity time and again.

Lin Group did earn a lot of money, but all their profits had gone into providing the employees with the best benefits, while the rest was donated to charity.

This was something that all the staff were very proud of. They were proud to work for a company like that.

The cash prizes that Jiang Ning gave away were all from his own pocket but they never knew that. Jiang Ning was a man who married into his wife's family and was constantly stealing chips from the staff, so how could he

have so much money on himself?

“Brother Ning, did I hear you wrongly? Did you say \$100 million?” someone couldn’t help but reconfirm this statement.

They didn’t really remember anything else from the meeting earlier now. Now they could only hear the words ‘\$100 million’ ringing in their minds.

“You did hear me wrongly,” Jiang Ning shifted in his chair casually. He looked up and smiled, “I thought about it again and \$100 million doesn’t seem enough to match Lin Group’s reputation. I’ll make it \$200 million.”

“.....”

This time, not only did all the staff at the meeting gasp. Even Lin Yuzhen gasped.

A \$200 million cash prize?

They hadn’t even started yet and he was offering a cash prize already. Everyone was definitely going to work hard!

“I hope everyone will work hard together to make this a success and leave a brilliant legacy behind,” Jiang Ning got up. “I’m sure all of you can do it.”

“Yes, Brother Ning!” everyone got up and replied in unison.

After the video conference ended, everyone was still in a daze. This didn’t feel real at all.

But Jiang Ning never went back on his promises.

“CEO Lin.” Xiaozhao was standing behind Lin Yuzhen. She whispered cautiously to Lin Yuzhen, “You have to watch Brother Ning carefully!”

“Why?”

“Look at how much money he’s squirreled away! Men become bad when they have too much money!”

Lin Yuzhen didn’t know whether to laugh or cry at that.

That was Jiang Ning’s money after all. Lin Yuzhen had no idea why he had so much money, but in any case, Jiang Ning never lacked money and was never bothered by money.

“I’ll tell him not to give the cash prize away then.”

“No! Don’t do that!” Xiaozhao became anxious.

“I need to save up to get married! I’m going back to work right now!”

Lin Yuzhen burst out laughing.

She walked over to Jiang Ning. He was still seated lazily in his chair. \$200 million was no different from \$2 to him.

“It’s about to begin.”

“That’s right,” Jiang Ning looked at Lin Yuzhen. “Are you ready? It’s not going to be a smooth ride and there’ll be all sorts of problems. But you just need to focus on doing what you need to do.”

“Yup, I’ll do just that.”

Lin Yuzhen didn’t say too much. She knew that Jiang Ning had confidence in her, and she had to have confidence in herself too.

The Lin Group north branch office got down to business.

The plans, marketing, sales, after sales and other parts of the process were all put in place. The moment Lin Group released their new product, it took the north by storm!

Their product had been carefully designed to match the changes in the weather up north, so

it was tailored to the consumers' needs.

It created a frenzy the moment it hit the shelves.

And because of their reputation so far, Lin Group's products were known to be of a high standard and very high quality, so all the consumers felt assured using their products.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

At the same time.

Huang Yuming was now in charge of all the five gantries that they had taken over, so he was making sure that Lin Group's goods could come in smoothly.

Everything was orderly and proceeded with no issues.

Jinmao Plaza.

This was a famous distribution center in the north, and one could buy absolutely anything in this place.

This was also where goods were mainly circulated in the north. Many retailers of all sizes kept a close eye on this place. They would know if a product was selling well.

But of course, they weren't watching the trends in order to either purchase the goods themselves to sell or to apply to become a distributor. Their intention was to create imitations of these bestselling items.

When Lin Group's new product appeared here, it caused a frenzy and the first batch was sold in less than three hours.

After that, the delivery trucks disappeared as if they had never come in the first place.

Back at Lin Group's north branch office.

There were two identical products on the table. It was impossible to tell them apart based on their packaging, logo and even the smell of the product.

"I can't tell which one is real and which one is fake," Li Dong shook his head after inspecting both very carefully. "I can't believe an imitation has already appeared just after three days. And they've done such a good job of it. Are they trying to kill Lin Group off?"

He was so angry.

When he heard that there were consumers complaining about Lin Group's products, he went to investigate the matter to find that fakes were being sold in the market.

"Unless you use professional equipment to test the product, it's impossible to tell by just looking at it," said Li Dong to Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen. "Never mind those consumers. Even we can't tell."

Lin Yuzhen frowned slightly.

The new product had only come out for a few days and fakes had already hit the shelves. And these were very high quality fakes that looked just like the real thing.

But if a customer bought an imitation, they would still blame any issues with the quality on Lin Group.

“The first sign of trouble is here.” Jiang Ning still seemed very calm, as if he already saw this coming.

This was only the first one and there was plenty more to come, so it was easier to just get used to it.

“Brother Ning, we still can’t find the source of the fake goods. What should we do?” Li Dong clenched his fists tightly and said angrily, “The new product has just been released, so now’s the time for the product’s quality to speak for itself and raise our reputation. But if these fakes ruin our reputation, then we’re in trouble.

“That’s right,” said Lin Yuzhen. “If it’s really a problem with our products, then of course we will be responsible for it. But now...we’re taking the blame for others!”

She didn’t expect anybody to be so evil.

And these people weren’t doing it for the money nor any other form of profit. They were doing it just to attack Lin Group, disgust Lin Group and to make sure that Lin Group’s reputation went down the drain.

“Don’t worry,” said Jiang Ning calmly. “You just need to do what you have to. I’ll take care of the rest.”

He got up and casually walked to Xiaozhao’s desk. He opened her drawer and took out a bag of chips out of habit. Brother Gou and the rest immediately followed after him.

“Doing something like making fakes is such an interesting thing,” said Jiang Ning. “I would really love for more trouble to come my way. Otherwise I’d be so bored.”

He ate two pieces and tossed the bag to Brother Gou.

“Gou, tell me, how should we deal with the people who are making these fakes?”

Brother Gou opened his mouth and stuffed chips in. He crunched on the chips loudly.

“We’re gonna crush them!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Imitations of Lin Group's latest product had appeared and this had shocked the market.

The product had just hit the shelves and Lin Group's reputation was on the rise. But then once imitations began to surface, the customers became wary. It was worse when someone actually received an imitation through an official sales channel.

Jiang Ning gave instructions and Li Dong immediately released a statement to say that Lin Group did not approve of anyone who made imitations of their goods and that they had the right to prosecute and investigate any suspects.

On the other side, Jiang Ning had already started taking action.

He always took the easiest and most direct method. It wasn't the most dignified way of doing things but he was never wishy washy about it.

In an abandoned warehouse in the countryside.

A dozen men had their hands and feet bound together and were kept in a metal cage.

"Let us go! We don't know anything! We really don't know anything!"

“You’ll have to pay dearly for doing this! Hurry up and let us go!”

“It has nothing to do with us! We didn’t do anything!”

.....

All of them were yelling about how they were innocent and nobody wanted to admit that the imitation goods came from them even though Jiang Ning had caught them redhanded.

Jiang Ning sat on one side and glanced at them. “I don’t so much time to waste. The fake goods were sold in your stores, so I won’t believe you if you say this has nothing to do with you.”

He turned around. “Gou, do you believe them?”

Brother Gou shook his head and smiled coldly. “You guys had better come clean and tell us where you got the goods from. Otherwise you won’t just lose the right to sell the goods, you’d lose your lives too!”

These people had worked hard to become one of Lin Group’s new product’s distributors. Now it was clear that they had ill intentions from the beginning.

Jiang Ning always said that everyone should

use their own good example to persuade and convince others to listen to them. But there was no need to be ethical to people who weren't ethical themselves.

Fists were better than anything else!

"It really has nothing to do with us, we didn't know either!"

"That's right! We really don't know where the fake goods came from! They just appeared one day!"

"Maybe there's a problem within Lin Group, nobody knows!"

.....

They continued to defend themselves.

They didn't expect Jiang Ning to be able to catch them. They had done everything in secret and sold so much product. Nobody would have known they were the sellers by the time anybody realized there was a problem.

But Jiang Ning found them so easily.

WOOF WOOF!

Number 5 brought two dogs into the warehouse. These two bulldogs were large and

ferocious, and the look in their eyes was vicious.

Saliva dripped from the dogs' sharp teeth, and the men in the metal cage started shouting in fear.

"What are you trying to do?! What do you want to do with us?!"

"Don't try anything funny! Someone might die!"

"Let us out! Let us out!!"

All of them started hitting the sides of the metal cage and were on the verge of tears.

Jiang Ning didn't say anything and nodded. Number 5 brought the dogs to the metal cage while Number 6 prepared to unlock the cage door.

The men inside the cage were even more terrified now.

"I heard these dogs have rabies," said Jiang Ning calmly. "I hope you guys will have fun playing with them."

The cage door was opened.

The two ferocious bulldogs tried to rush forward and Number 5 nearly couldn't hold

them back. Their metal leashes slid noisily against the floor.

WOOF WOOF!

The barking of the dogs made the men inside the cage all turn pale and they moved to the area furthest from the door.

If the dogs were allowed in, there was no place for them to hide.

“Spare us! Spare our lives!”

Even if these two dogs didn't bite them to death, they would die from rabies too.

Who could still hold up?

They just felt that Jiang Ning was a demon!

How was anybody so terrifying?

“That's not what I wanted to hear.”

Jiang Ning waved his hand and Number 5 let go of one dog. It barked loudly and ran straight into the metal cage while baring its sharp teeth.

“AHHH!”

Everyone in the metal cage started moving in all directions and were scrambling to get away from the dog. But Number 6 closed the cage door again and nobody could come out. It was only a space of 200 square feet, so there wasn't much space to escape to.

One dog went running after more than ten of them and they were all crying out for help.

One of them had fallen down and quickly held the dog's neck down and refused to let go. None of the rest dared to help and moved as faraway as they could. They prayed hard that man could continue holding the dog down even if he died doing so.

"Number 5! One dog doesn't look enough!" Jiang Ning shouted. The cage door was opened again and another even fiercer looking dog was about to be let in.

Everyone in the cage was going to have a nervous breakdown soon.

They just wanted to earn more money, but they didn't want to die.

"I'll talk! I'll talk!" someone yelled out frantically.

"The person who talks first gets to come out first," said Jiang Ning calmly.

“I’ll talk first! I’ll go first! It’s a man called Qin Hui, he provided the goods!”

“Qin Hui said that those who are existing distributors for Lin Group get a special price, the goods only cost us half the price, and that’s why we agreed...AHH!! Don’t let the dog in! Don’t let it in!!”

“Qin Hui is the one who gave us the goods! He’s at Jinmao Plaza too! Please, let us off!!”

All of them fought to spill the beans on Qin Hui and didn’t care about how he threatened them anymore.

If they didn’t speak up, they’d be bitten to death by these two dogs!

“Do you know that selling fakes can cause harm to others?” asked Jiang Ning.

“Y-yes...we know...” one of them said through chattering teeth. “We didn’t want to harm anyone either, but the money...”

“Hoho, you knew and you still sold the goods anyway? For the sake of money?” Jiang Ning stood up. “Up till now, five people have been poisoned by your fake goods. Three of them have been disfigured as a result and there are two teenagers who are still in hospital. And you want me to let all of you off?”

He glanced at the men, then turned and left.

“You didn’t hold up your end of the agreement! Let us go! Let us go!!”

“Spare us! We know we were in the wrong! We were in the wrong!”

“We won’t dare to sell fakes anymore, let us out!!”

.....

All the men were shouting away but Jiang Ning didn’t care. He left with Brother Gou, while Number 5 and Number 6 exchanged glances.

One opened the cage door while the other loosened his grip on the leash to allow the angry bulldog into the metal cage...”

“AHHH!”

“HELP!”

“SPARE OUR LIVES!!”

The howling and bloodcurdling screams continued.

But nobody pitied them. If Jiang Ning hadn’t found them in time, even more fakes would have been sold and even more people would

have been harmed.

These men deserved to die a thousand times for this crime alone.

Back in Jinmao Plaza.

A filthy office had nothing but a table and a chair. Normally nobody came here, so the desk was covered with dust.

“You’re introduced by Mr Chen?” asked a voice that was clearly on high alert. “I don’t do business with people I don’t know.”

“But since Chen introduced you, I can let you take one batch first. If you can’t sell these, don’t contact me anymore!”

Jiang Ning hung up the phone and looked at the phone number on the door of the office.

“Excellent. This fellow is coming.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Jiang Ning and Brother Gou were waiting at the door of that filthy office.

There were several footprints in the dust covered floor. A number of people must have collected goods from here over the past few days.

If those bosses in the metal cage hadn't told them about this place, it was really hard to find such a secluded office.

In no time, the sound of hurried footsteps could be heard coming down the corridor.

Jiang Ning looked over to see a rather skinny middle aged man with a leather bag in hand and brand new leather shoes on his feet. He walked over quickly and even waved when he saw Jiang Ning from afar.

"You're the ones introduced by Chen?"

Qin Hui looked a little mean. His chin was sharp and his cheekbones were high and prominent, while his eyebrows were nearly all gone. He looked a little disproportionate.

He looked warily at Jiang Ning and Brother Gou. "Why didn't Chen tell me anything?"

"You can call him and check," said Jiang Ning.

Qin Hui started dialing a number right in front of Jiang Ning, and the call went through after a short while.

“Chen? I’ve got two men here to collect goods from me and they say you introduced them here. Yes, yes, one of them is pretty good looking and looks fairly decent,” he glanced at Jiang Ning, then turned to look at Brother Gou. “The other one looks like a hooligan.”

Brother Gou clenched his fist and really wanted to smash this fucker’s head in.

“Alright, I’ve confirmed with Chen,” Qin Hui nodded after hanging up. “Chen says you intend to sell this stuff overseas? Pretty ambitious, eh?”

“It’s just a small deal, about \$10 million or so,” replied Jiang Ning.

There was a tinge of excitement on Qin Hui’s face when he heard this.

This batch of imitations weren’t worth that much. At best they were worth only a few hundred thousand or so. If this deal went through, then he could keep several million for himself!

“This is good stuff that’s worth \$10 million for sure, you won’t make a loss,” Qin Hui replied

with a straight face. “Even though it’s not genuine product, there’s no problem with the quality. We’re all within the same circle, so you should know.”

He just kept going on and on to draw Jiang Ning in, especially when he could tell that Jiang Ning didn’t seem to know very much about this circle, so Qin Hui could cheat him with confidence.

He pulled a key that looked like it was going to rust soon and pushed the office door open. “Come in, we’ll talk inside.”

Jiang Ning walked in. Brother Gou didn’t go in, but he shut the door behind the other two men.

“He’s not coming in?”

“He’s on the lookout.” Jiang Ning walked into the office covered with dust to find that there was nowhere to sit. “Just in case someone disrupts our discussion.”

“You’re quite careful huh.”

Qin Hui laughed and just dusted the chair off before sitting down. He pulled out a standard contract that he had prepared long ago from the drawer and threw it in front of Jiang Ning.

“If everything is alright, sign the contract. I’ll

send the goods over the moment they're ready." Qin Hui looked rather proud of himself as he said, "In the north, nobody produces at the amount and speed like we do."

"It doesn't matter how much I order?"

"As long as you able to pay!"

Qin Hui's eyes were even brighter now. This fairly good looking chap might be some rich man's son who never ran out of money. He seemed to speak very generously.

"Looks like your factory has a very high output rate," Jiang Ning narrowed his eyes. "What's the biggest order you can take?"

Qin Hui started to become a little wary when he heard this. He scoffed quietly and said, "That's none of your concern."

He rapped a finger on the desk and pointed at the contract. He was losing patience.

"If you want the goods, then sign this quickly. I don't have that much time."

Jiang Ning picked up the contract, tore it into pieces and tossed it aside.

"I don't want imitation goods," he said quietly. "I want genuine ones."

“What the hell? Are you pulling a fast one on me?”

Qin Hui instantly became angry. Why would anyone want genuine goods from him?

He specialized in selling fakes for crying out loud!

He jumped up and was about to walk towards the door when Jiang Ning grabbed his shoulder.

“Get out!” Qin Hui was furious and tried to punch Jiang Ning. But his skinny and weak body had spent too much in bed with women, so before his fist got to Jiang Ning, he started yelling loudly in agony.

“OW! OW! OWWW!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Jiang Ning just used a little more strength and Qin Hui was about to collapse. He screamed and shouted loudly and he was about to cry soon.

“Where’s the factory?” asked Jiang Ning directly.

“I don’t know!” Qin Hui realized what was going on. This fellow wasn’t here to buy goods from him. Chen had actually betrayed him!

Of course he wouldn’t know that the man he was talking about was now faced with two ferocious dogs that had mouths filled with sharp teeth and were salivating. Chen was going to pee his pants soon.

CRAAACK!

Jiang Ning twisted his hand and dislocated Qin Hui’s shoulder immediately.

“AHH!!!” Qin Hui howled and his face was pale. Large drops of sweat rolled down his forehead and his breathing quickened.

“I...I don’t know!”

BAM!

Jiang Ning used his hand to push Qin Hui’s shoulder and put it back in place. The pain was

instantly reduced and Qin Hui breathed a sigh of relief. He was glad that he had held on and didn't reveal anything.

But before he could say anything, Jiang Ning twisted his hand and dislocated Qin Hui's shoulder again.

"....."

Qin Hui was about to collapse on the floor, but Jiang Ning was holding onto his arm and he couldn't move at all. The pain made his body cramp up.

"AHHH!!" He continued to shout as he stomped hard on the floor in hope of reducing his pain, but it was of no use.

"Where is the factory?" Jiang Ning continued to ask the same question.

"I...I don't knoooww!" Qin Hui's voice was started to tremble.

CRAAACK!

Jiang Ning remained expressionless as he put Qin Hui's shoulder back, then...dislocated it again.

The howls of pain was about to break the office door.

Brother Gou remained outside the door and pulled out the half eaten bag of chips that Jiang Ning gave him earlier. He poured the chips into his mouth, crushed them well with his teeth, then swallowed everything in one mouthful.

Jiang Ning had already dislocated and replaced Qin Hui's shoulder ten times.

Jiang Ning didn't have any expression on his face at all. It was as if he was doing something that wasn't important at all. He even asked Qin Hui, "Are you enjoying yourself?"

And just after Jiang Ning dislocated Qin Hui's shoulder for the eleventh time, Qin Hui started crying. His voice was already hoarse from howling.

"I'll talk...I'll talk..."

He was so exhausted from the pain and he could barely speak. "I'll bring you there, spare me...please..."

Jiang Ning let go and let Qin Hui's arm dangle there.

"Why go through this pain? You should have just said it the first time I asked you," said Jiang Ning. "See, after going through so much pain, you're still going to tell me anyway."

Qin Hui opened his mouth and but couldn't get anything out. Who was this fellow? Was he a mad man or a demon?

What frightening tactic was this?!

"If I bring you there, will you let me go?" he asked while panting. His expression was doubtful and afraid. "Will you keep your end of the bargain?"

"I've always made good on my promises," Jiang Ning nodded. "I believe in setting a good example."

Qin Hui stared at Jiang Ning and really wanted to cry. "I believe you."

As if he could believe that.

Jiang Ning had dislocated Qin Hui's arm and put it back ten times, making him wish he could just die now, and he said he believed in setting a good example?

Qin Hui didn't dare to argue back. He was afraid Jiang Ning might do it again.

By the time he opened the door, Brother Gou had already finished eating all the chips. He folded the empty bag up neatly and put it back into his pocket.

Boss Yuzhen had told them not to litter, so the wolves remembered these words well.

“Let’s go,” said Jiang Ning. Qin Hui walked in front quickly, then broke into a run.

“You son of a bitch! Wait right there! I’ll call someone to thrash you right now!” Qin Hui turned his head to look at Jiang Ning who was still at the door and cursed at him while running towards the exit. He was still laughing at Jiang Ning in his heart for being too stupid and being unable to catch him.

He saw that Jiang Ning was still standing at the door and staring at him, as if he still didn’t know what was going on.

“Trying to catch me? Dream on!” Qin Hui yelled and was about to run even faster when he realized that there was someone next to him.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Brother Gou kept pace with Qin Hui and he didn't even seem to need any effort to do so. He even had one hand in his pocket to keep the folded empty bag of potato chips from crumpling up.

"If you run any faster, I'll break your legs," said Brother Gou calmly.

OOF!

Brother Gou didn't have to do anything. Qin Hui was so frightened that he tripped over his own feet and fell to the ground. His dislocated arm made him feel so much pain that he started rolling about on the ground.

"AHHH!" he shouted while holding onto his shoulder. He didn't care that his trousers were torn and his knees were covered with blood.

Jiang Ning slowly walked over and looked down at him.

"Still wanna run?"

He turned to Brother Gou. "If he tries to run again, break his legs."

Brother Gou's eyes instantly lit up as if he wished that Qin Hui would try to run again and he could break his legs. He looked at Qin Hui with such excitement that Qin Hui started

shivering and didn't dare to run anymore.

Jiang Ning was surprised to find that there was a factory in the outskirts of the city.

Land in the north was extremely expensive, so it took more than just money to own such a large piece of land and operate a factory. Qin Hui's background was certainly not simple.

This was a factory built to proper standards, and according to Qin Hui, the fittings were new, there were enough workers, the technology and standards adhered to were high and the rate of production was very high.

But such a factory was actually being used to make imitation goods. And it was used to specially manufacture fakes of Lin Group's product.

Qin Hui dared not think about escaping anymore. He did think about getting the ten guards at the door to hold Jiang Ning and Brother Gou back, but he gave up that thought after a while.

Since the two of them had dared to follow him here like this, they wouldn't be afraid of ten security guards.

"The raw materials, workers and equipment are all in excellent condition," Jiang Ning nodded

his head as if he was an inspector. He was very pleased with the place. "This is a pretty decent factory. I assume it only started manufacturing fakes very recently?"

Qin Hui didn't dare to hide anything from Jiang Ning. "We just started a few days ago. Before this, we were a distributor for a major international brand."

He felt that this Jiang Ning was scarier than the fierce looking Brother Gou. Jiang Ning looked harmless, but he was more vicious than anyone Qin Hui knew.

"Which major brand?"

"Ceyranka."

Ceyranka again. This major brand was really ill fated.

Qin Hui replied honestly, "I noticed that Lin Group's product is very popular so I wanted to make a quick buck, but I didn't expect you guys to come looking for me so quickly."

"I'll stop production and compensate you for the loss and you let me go? Will that do?" he pleaded with Jiang Ning with a pitiful expression on his face.

But in his heart, he was determined to get

some men to kill these two and make them wish they never tried to provoke him!

“Lin Group has indeed made a terrible loss recently. Your imitation goods have had a serious negative impact.” Jiang Ning turned and looked at Brother Gou. “About how much did we lose in total?”

Brother Gou was stunned for a moment. He wasn't too familiar with this. He only knew what money was, but didn't have a good idea of how much money was a lot. He never had to pay when he went out.

“Around \$10 or \$20 billion or so,” he casually picked a number.

He had followed Jiang Ning for so long and he always heard Jiang Ning speak in billions. If he quoted a price that was too low, that would be embarrassing for his Big Boss.

Qin Hui fell onto the ground in shock and his face was pale.

“How much again?! \$10 or \$20...BILLION?!”

How could this be?!

Lin Group's product had just hit the shelves days ago, so the total sales was probably less than \$100 million. Where did this astronomical

number come from? Nobody extorted money like that!

“Maybe I remembered wrongly,” Brother Gou scratched his head and Qin Hui breathed a quiet sigh of relief. “I think it was around \$50 or \$60 billion.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Qin Hui couldn't get a single word out and couldn't even stand. He sat on the floor and looked up at Jiang Ning.

He didn't intend to reveal what his identity was and definitely didn't dare to tell them which family this factory belonged to, otherwise things would get very messy.

But these two were too difficult for him to handle. They were clearly trying to extort money from him and he didn't know what to do.

"What's lost is lost, so as long as you're willing to compensate us, we're good with that," Jiang Ning nodded. "I said that everyone should set a good example, so let's do that."

"Tell you what, lend me this factory of yours for the time being, and once we've put back all the losses, that'll be the end of things."

"W-what?!" Qin Hui got up with a start. "No!"

This factory belonged to the Qin family and he didn't dare to let anyone else use it. Besides, Lin Group was the Qin family's enemy!

Their aim was to make Lin Group collapse and not to help them. If the head of the family knew about this, he would skin Qin Hui alive!

"I think you might as well kill me!"

"Sure."

Jiang Ning immediately stretched a hand out and gripped Qin Hui's neck. He exerted a little strength and that feeling of being suffocated made Qin Hui's mind go blank instantly.

What happened to being a good example?!

"S-s-spare me...COUGH! COUGH COUGH! I...I'll agree..." Qin Hui smacked the back of Jiang Ning's hand. He was going blue in the face and his feet were no longer on the floor. That suffocating feeling made him feel like he was going to die any moment.

THUD.

Jiang Ning let go and Qin Hui fell to the floor. He panted heavily and looked in horror at Jiang Ning. This man was definitely a demon!

"You...do you know who owns this factory?!"

Qin Hui didn't have any choice. If he didn't make use of his family background, Jiang Ning was going to take over this factory and things would become even worse.

"Why don't you call the person backing you and check if he's alright with this?" Jiang Ning took

his phone out and offered it to Qin Hui. "Also, call everyone in your family and tell them whatever you have to before you lose the chance forever."

"....."

Qin Hui sat on the floor and looked up at Jiang Ning's calm and emotionless face. Qin Hui suddenly started bawling loudly.

That feeling of despair and helplessness pushed him to the brink of breaking down.

How could someone so scary exist in this world?

How did he run into someone as scary as Jiang Ning?!

What was all that about setting a good example?

Bullshit!

Qin Hui was about to vomit blood soon.

He wanted to refuse and even thought about fighting till he died. But he immediately gave up that thought. Nothing was more important than his own life.

The whole thing was formalized and Li Dong

even brought the legal department over with the contract and terms laid out nicely.

After signing all the papers, Qin Hui even shook hands with Li Dong.

“I hope we will work well together! Thank you, Mr Qin, for your tremendous support!” Li Dong took the contract and left happily. He was so excited that he was skipping all the way out and didn't look like how a regional manager should behave at all.

According to the contract terms, the factory that Qin Hui was overseeing would start manufacturing Lin Group's new product. The standards and requirements would not be any lower than Lin Group's own factory.

Li Dong was just having a headache about how Lin Group's replenishing rate was a bit slow because their goods had to be shipped from the south. Even air shipments needed a day, and besides shipping, the goods needed time to be moved into the warehouse and sorted out too.

But now they had another factory in the north! The quality was the same and the rate of production was astounding.

It was truly a factory that belonged to someone who used to manufacture products from a

major international brand like Ceyranka.

Qin Hui's expression was fairly nasty. Brother Gou followed him 24 hours a day and only kept one step away from him even when he went to the toilet. Qin Hui felt like all his endocrine system was getting messed up.

"Mr Jiang, I don't have any raw materials. Surely this is not my problem, right?" Qin Hui clenched his teeth. "The product this factory is helping to manufacture is your company's product."

He was really going to puke blood soon.

In less than half a day, the factory had used up all the raw material that was already in the factory. But Jiang Ning refused to provide more and told Qin Hui to settle it.

Was Jiang Ning trying to reap all the benefits without contributing anything?!

"How much was Lin Group's loss again?" Jiang Ning sat on Qin Hui's office chair with his eyes half closed as he looked at Brother Gou. "\$50 or \$60 billion, was it?"

"Maybe it was \$70 or \$80 billion," replied Brother Gou. "I can't really remember clearly anymore."